



H. R. Maunsell.



A N
HISTORICAL ACCOUNT
OF THE
CURIOSITIES
OF
LONDON and WESTMINSTER,
IN THREE PARTS.

PART I.

Contains a full Description of the TOWER of LONDON,
and every Thing curious in and belonging to it.

PART II.

Contains the History of WESTMINSTER-ABBEY, from
its Foundation to the present Time ; with its An-
tiquities, Tombs, and Inscriptions.

PART III.

Treats of the OLD CATHEDRAL of ST. PAUL's and
the NEW ; together with a full Account of
the MONUMENT, LONDON-STONE, the
CITY - WALL, GATES, and other
antique Remains.

L O N D O N:

Printed for J. NEWBERRY, at the *Bible and Sun* in St.
Paul's Church-Yard.

MDCCCLX.

Price Two Shillings and Sixpence bound.

HISTORICAL ACCOUNT

OF THE

EMIGRATION

OF

LONDON AND WESTMINSTER

IN THE

YEAR

1841

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2016

BY

JOHN R. HENRY

OF THE

OFFICE OF THE

GENERAL REGISTER OFFICE

AND

OF THE

GENERAL

REGISTER OFFICE

OF THE

GENERAL

REGISTER OFFICE

OF THE

Henry A N. Munro
HISTORICAL DESCRIPTION 1872

OF THE
TOWER of LONDON
AND ITS
CURIOSITIES.

Giving an Account

- | | |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <ol style="list-style-type: none">1. Of its Foundation, gradual Encrease, and present State.2. Of its Government, Customs, and Privileges.3. Of its Antiquities, Records, and Curiosities.4. Of the Lions and other wild Beasts kept there; their Nature and Properties.5. Of the Spoils of the <i>Spanish</i> Armada; with the History of the <i>Spanish</i> Invasion in 1588.6. Of the Small Armory; in which, at one View, may be seen, Arms for 80,000 Men. | <ol style="list-style-type: none">7. Of the Royal Train of Artillery; comprehending the various Engines of Destruction used in War.8. Of the Horse Armory; with curious Anecdotes relating to the Kings that sit there on Horseback in full Armour, from <i>William the Conqueror</i>, to the late King <i>George</i>.9. Of the Jewel-Office, and the Regalia, used at the Coronation of our Kings; and the Story of Col. <i>Blood's</i> attempting to steal away the Crown.10. Of the Mint, and the Manner of stamping Money. |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

Written chiefly to direct the Attention of Spectators to what is most curious in this Repository, and to enable them afterwards to relate what they have seen.

L O N D O N:
Printed for J. NEWBERRY, at the *Bible and Sun* in
St. Paul's Church-Yard. Price Six-pence.

Prices of seeing the CURIOSITIES.

Lions, each Person,	—	Six-Pence.
Foot-Armory,	— —	Three-Pence.
Train of Artillery,	—	Two-Pence.
Horse-Armory,	—	Three-Pence.
<i>Spanish</i> Armory,	—	Two-Pence
Regalia, in Company, each Person,		One Shilling.
———Single,		One Shilling and Six-pence.

N. B. But if a single Person is shewn the Foot-Armory, Train of Artillery, Horse-Armory, and *Spanish* Armory, he pays for each double the Price above-mentioned.

THE
P R E F A C E.

THE Desire of seeing the Antiquities and Rarities of our Country is allowed by all to be a laudable Curiosity; to point them out therefore to the Inquisitive, and to direct their Attention to those Things that best deserve Notice, cannot be denied its Degree of Merit.

The Tower of London, for the antique Remains that are there treasured up, has been, for many Ages past, the common Resort of Foreigners, as well as Natives; but it is a general Complaint, that the Mind, being crowded with too many Objects at once, cannot distinguish, amidst so great a Variety, what is worthy to be dwelt upon, and what is not; and the Hurry with which Strangers are conducted by their Guides from one Thing to another, occasioned by the Numbers that are hourly flocking thither to be entertained, has afforded Matter of Disgust to many. To remove this Complaint therefore, and to enable every Person to direct himself in the Choice of his Objects, this little Book is now offered to the Public; which, in other Respects likewise, will not wholly be without its Use; for by comparing, as the Reader here has an Opportunity of doing, the traditional Stories of the Guides, with the historical Facts to which they relate, he will be naturally led to imprint this useful Observation strongly in his Mind, how little he ought to trust to Memory in Things that are of Importance enough to be believed, and

how careful to commit to Writing all his Concerns that on any future Occasion he would wish to remember.

It were impertinent to trouble the Reader with a longer Preface on a Subject, that, to some, may appear immaterial; I shall conclude therefore, with observing that Pains has been taken to examine every Fact, to which the Traditions at the Tower have any Allusion; to illustrate them where they are obscure; to supply them where they are defective; and to correct them where they are erroneous, And besides, we have introduced Anecdotes pertinent to the Subject, wherever Opportunity offered, in order to render the whole entertaining as well as useful.



A N

HISTORICAL ACCOUNT OF THE TOWER of LONDON.

THE Foundation of the Tower of *London*, according to the most authentic records, was marked out, and that part of the building called the *White Tower* erected by *William* the Conqueror, in the year 1076, with a view, no doubt, to secure to himself and his followers a safe retreat, in case of any surprize from the *English*, while he was employed in settling the government of his new conquests.

That this was the design of raising it, appears from its situation, its extent, and its communication with the river *Thames*, from whence it might be supplied with all kinds of succours of men, provisions, and military stores. But how it could command the city, the bridge, and the river, so early as *William* the Conqueror's time, before the use of guns, as *Mr. Guthrie* has asserted, I must own I cannot comprehend. And I believe, whoever views it attentively, even in its present circumstances, will agree with me, that it was rather planned for a place of defence than offence. But to return. The death of the Conqueror in 1088, about eight years after this fortress was begun, put a stop to the progress of the work for a while, and left the

completion of it to that great genius in geometrical knowledge *William Rufus*, son to *William the Conqueror*, who in 1098 surrounded it with walls, and fortified it with a broad and deep ditch : Since his time indeed the number of buildings within the walls has been gradually and greatly increased, so that it seems now rather a town than a fortress. It should be remarked, that this last mentioned monarch built *Westminster-Hall* also, at that time the admiration of all *Europe*.

The Tower is perhaps the best chosen situation for such a fortress of any in the world. It lies to the eastward of *London*, near enough to cover that opulent city from invasion by water, being 800 yards only from the bridge ; and to the north of the river *Thames*, from which it is parted by a narrow ditch, and a convenient wharf, to which it has a communication by a drawbridge, for the readier issuing and receiving ammunition, and naval or military stores. On this wharf there is lately made a long and beautiful platform, on which are planted 61 pieces of cannon, mounted on new and very elegant iron carriages. The pieces of ordnance are chiefly used to fire on days of state, or to promulgate any joyful news to the publick. Parallel to the wharf, within the walls, is a platform 70 yards in length, called the *Ladies Line*, because much frequented by the ladies in the summer, as *within* it is shaded with a lofty row of trees, and *without* it is a delightful prospect of the shipping, with boats passing and repassing on the river *Thames*. You ascend this line by stone steps, and being once upon it you may walk almost round the walls of the Tower without interruption, and in your course will pass three batteries, the first called the *Devil's Battery*,
where

where is also a platform on which are mounted seven pieces of cannon, tho' on the battery itself are only five; the next is called the *Stone Battery*, and is defended by eight pieces of cannon; and the third and last is called the *Wooden Battery*, mounted with six pieces of cannon; all these are nine pounders.

The principal entrance into the Tower is by a gate to the west, large enough to admit coaches and heavy-carriages; but these are first admitted through an outer gate, and must pass a stout stone bridge, built over the ditch, before they can approach the main entrance. There is besides an entrance for persons on foot, over the drawbridge already mentioned, to the wharf, which wharf is only divided from the main land by gates at each end, open'd every day at a certain hour for the convenience of a free intercourse between the respective inhabitants of the Tower, the city, and its suburbs. There is also a watergate, commonly called *Traitor's Gate*, thro' which it has been customary to convey traitors, and other state prisoners, to or from the Tower, perhaps for greater privacy, and which is seldom opened on any other occasion; but the Lords committed to the Tower on account of the late rebellion were publicly admitted at the main entrance. Over this gate is a regular building, terminated at each end by two bastions, or round towers, on which are embrasures for pointing cannon, but there are at present none mounted. In this building there are the infirmary, the mill, and waterworks that supply the Tower with water.

Great ceremony is used at opening and shutting the principal gate night and morning. A little before six in the morning in summer, and as soon

as well light in the winter, the yeoman porter goes to the governor's house for the keys, from whence he proceeds to the innermost gate, attended by a serjeant and six men of the main guard; this gate being opened to let them pass, is again shut, while the yeoman porter and the guard proceed to open the three outermost gates, at each of which the guards rest their firelocks, as do the spur-guard while the keys pass and repass. Upon the yeoman porter's return to the innermost gate, he calls to the warders in waiting, to take in King *George's* keys; upon which the gate is opened and the keys lodged in the warders hall till the time of locking, which is usually about ten or eleven at night, with the same formality as when opened. After they are shut, the yeoman and guard proceed to the main guard, who are all under arms with the officers upon duty at their head. The usual challenge from the main guard to the yeoman porter is, *Who comes there?* His answer is, *The keys.* The challenger says, *Pass Keys;* upon which the officer orders the guard to rest their firelocks; the yeoman porter then says, *God save King George. Amen,* is loudly answered by all the guard. From the main guard the yeoman porter with his guard proceeds to the governor's, where the keys are left; after which no person can go out or come in upon any pretence whatsoever till next morning, without the watch-word for the night, which is kept so secret, that none but the proper officers and the serjeant upon guard, ever come to the knowledge of it; for it is the same on the same night in every fortified place throughout the king's dominions. When that is given by any stranger, to the centinel at the spur-guard (or outer gate) he communicates it to his serjeant, who passes it to the next on duty, and
 fo

so on till it comes to the governor, or commanding officer, by whom the keys are delivered to the yeoman porter, who, attends as before; the main guard being put under arms, brings them to the outer gate, where the stranger is admitted, and conducted to the commandant. Having made known his business, he is conducted to the outer gate, dismissed, the gate shut, and the keys re-delivered with all the formality as at first.

The principal officers to whom the government and care of the Tower is committed, are first, the *Constable of the Tower*, who is usually of the highest quality, as his post at all coronations and other state ceremonies is of the utmost importance, having the crown and other regalia in his custody. He hath under him a lieutenant, and a deputy-lieutenant, commonly called governor, whose offices are likewise of great dignity; a tower-major, gentleman porter, yeoman porter, gentleman-goaler, four quarter gunners, and forty warders, whose uniform is the same with the king's yeomen of the guard: Upon their heads they wear round flat-crowned caps, tied round with bands of party coloured ribbands: Their coats are of a particular make, but very becoming, with large sleeves, and flowing skirts, and are of fine scarlet cloath, laced round the edges and seams with several rows of gold lace, and girt round their waists with a broad laced girdle. Upon their breasts and backs they wear the king's silver badge, representing the thistle and rose, on which are the letters G. R. in capitals.

Besides these and other inferior domestic officers, if I may be allowed to call them so, there is always a battalion of foot guards on duty quartered in barracks, which have been lately rebuilt. The principal buildings within the walls are the church, the

white Tower, the offices of ordnance, of the mint, of the keepers of the records, the jewel-office, the horse-armory, the grand store-house, the new or small armory, handsome houses for the chief officers residing in the Tower, with many lesser houses, for the meaner officers, and barracks for soldiers on duty, besides prisons for state-delinquents, which are commonly the warders house.

The Church has nothing extraordinary belonging to it.

The White Tower is a large square irregular building, situated almost in the center, no one side answering to another, nor are any of its watch towers, of which there are four that ornament the top, built alike: one of these towers is now converted into an observatory, and indeed seems well situated for the purpose.

The building itself consists of three very lofty stories, under which are most spacious and commodious vaults, chiefly filled with salt-petre. It is covered at top with flat leads, from whence there is an extensive and delightful prospect.

In the first story are two noble rooms, one of which is a small armory for the sea-service, having various sorts of arms very curiously laid up in it, for more than 10,000 seamen. In the other room are closets and presses in abundance, all fill'd with warlike tools and instruments of death without number. Over these are two other floors, one filled principally with arms; the other with arms and armourers tools; such as cheveaux de frize, pick-axes, spades and shovels.—In the upper story is kept match, sheeps skins, tann'd hides, &c. And in a little room some records, containing perhaps the antient usages and privileges of the place. In this tower are likewise kept models of the new
invented

invented engines of destruction, that have from time to time been presented to the government.

On the top of this Tower is a large cistern or reservoir for supplying the whole garrison with water in case of need ; it is about seven feet deep, nine in breadth, and about sixty in length, and is filled from the *Thames* by means of an engine very ingeniously contrived for that purpose, of which we have already spoken.

The Office of Ordnance is kept in *Cold Harbor* ; to which office all other offices for supplying artillery, arms, ammunition, or other warlike stores to any part of his majesty's dominions, are accountable ; from which office all orders for the disposition of warlike materials for every kind of service are issued.

The Mint is also a separate division, which comprehends near one third of the Tower, and contains houses for all the officers belonging to the coinage.

The office of Keeper of the Records is opposite the platform already described. It has lately been adorned with a fine carved stone door-case at the entrance, and finely wainscotted within. All the rolls from King *John* to the beginning of the reign of *Richard III.* are repositied in 56 wainscot presses in this office ; those since that time are kept at the Rolls in *Chancery Lane*. The rolls and records kept in the Tower contain the antient tenures of all the lands in *England*, with a survey of the manors ; the originals of all laws and statutes ; the rights of *England* to the dominion of the *British* seas ; leagues and treaties with foreign princes ; the achievements of *England* in foreign wars ; antient grants of our kings to their subjects ; the forms of Submission of the *Scottish* kings ; writs and proceedings of the

courts of common law and equity ; the settlement of *Ireland* as to law and dominion ; privileges and immunities granted to all cities and corporations during the period before-mentioned ; with many other important records ; all regularly disposed by the diligence of Sir *William Dugdale*, and others under his direction, and properly referred to in near a thousand folio indexes. A search here is half a guinea, for which you may peruse any one subject a year. In the months of *December*, *January*, and *February*, this office is open only six hours a day, but all the rest of the year eight.

The Jewel-Office is a dark strong stone room, about twenty yards to the eastward of the grand store-house. The regalia kept in this office will be spoken of when we come to treat of the curiosities.

The Horse-Armory is a little eastward of the White Tower. It is a plain brick building, rather convenient than elegant. Its contents are likewise among the curiosities commonly shewn at the Tower ; and will be distinctly described hereafter.

The grand store-house is a noble building to the northward of the White Tower, and extends in length 245 feet, in breadth 60. It was begun by K. *James II.* and by that prince built to the first floor, but finished by K. *William*, who erected that magnificent room called the *New* or *Small Armory*, in which he, with Queen *Mary* his consort, dined in great form, having all the warrant workmen and labourers to attend them, dressed in white gloves and aprons, the usual badges of the order of free-masonry. This noble structure is of brick and stone, and on the north side is a stately door-case adorned with four columns, an entablature, and triangular pediment of the *Dorick* order. Under the

the pediment are the king's arms, with enrichments of trophy work very ornamental.

The other buildings within the Tower having nothing remarkable, we shall proceed to the description of those curiosities that are usually shewn to strangers.

Of the LIONS and other Wild Beasts in the Tower.

THE first thing a stranger usually goes to see, whose curiosity leads him to view the rarities in this place, is the wild beasts, as by their situation they first present themselves; for when you have entered the outer-gate, and passed what is called the spur-guard, you will see the keeper's house just before you, which you will know by the figure of a lion being placed against the wall; and over the door where you are to enter is another figure of a lion; there you ring, and for sixpence each person, you will presently gain admittance, and be shewn such a noble collection of wild creatures, as is worth any person's while to spend a few minutes in admiring.

At your entrance you are carried into a range of dens in the form of a half moon, most of them inhabited by lions and lionesses of different ages and different countries.

The first they shew you is a young he-lion named MARCO, which was presented to his majesty by his royal highness the duke of Cumberland, he is still very savage, and no art of the keepers can tame him.

This den was formerly occupied by a lioness, who lived above 40 years in the Tower, and bred several times, to the no small satisfaction of her keepers.——She was the oldest that ever

was

was known here, tho' it is more than 500 years since these sort of beasts first began to be kept in this place. Of her whelps NERO lived to the age of ten, and died about six years ago, and NANCY lived to the age of twenty. These were both brought up in the Tower, with great care and expence; for hardly any creature is more tender when young than a lion's whelp, notwithstanding the great strength of those animals when grown to maturity. In this country they would infallibly perish, if they were not immediately taken from their dams as soon as whelped; and it is remarkable that in *Barbary*, where they are a part of the wild inhabitants of the woods and forests, many of them die in breeding their teeth, in strong convulsions. Those nursed in the Tower were kept twelve months in a warm room, and fed mostly with milk-diet before they were put into dens; they were as gentle as lambs when about five or six weeks old, but it was observed their savage nature increased as they grew up.

An anonymous author gives this account of *Nero*, " That when he was two years old he was
 " indeed a very beautiful creature, and exceed-
 " ingly well educated; for, says he, upon my
 " expressing a desire of visiting his lodgings, at a
 " word's speaking he marched down with great
 " condescension from his upper into his lower a-
 " partment, and gave me the opportunity of en-
 " tering his den; where having satisfied my cu-
 " riosity in viewing his dining-room, kitchen, and
 " bed-chamber, his manner of living, particular
 " ceremonies in eating, drinking, &c. at my de-
 " parture from thence he would fain have taken
 " me by the hand, but our acquaintance being
 " but slender, I declined accepting so great a mark
 " of

“ of his friendship, till I had known him better.
“ Upon the keeper’s putting into his den a piece
“ of lights, he seemingly took very little notice
“ of it, but couched down on his belly, with his
“ fore-feet out like a cat that is going to leap at
“ a mouse, and in an instant gave a sudden spring
“ from the farthest side of the den, and seized it
“ with amazing fierceness.” *Nancy*, it seems, was more shy; she would admit of no familiarity with strangers; and was looked upon as the fiercest beast in the Tower.

The next den is inhabited by master *DUNCO*, a young he-lion, and miss *GROGGERY*, a fine young tygress, which were presented to his majesty by lord *Anson*. Tho’ these creatures are full grown, they live together in the most perfect amity and friendship; and the king of beasts permits his fair partner, to share with him his empire without controul.

This lion is so perfectly tame and good-natured, that he will suffer his keepers to do any thing with him; and there is one circumstance, respecting his behaviour, which I must relate, as in tenderness he seems to have soared above human nature, and to have set the friendship of men (at least of some men) at a distance.

When *Dunco* was in the den alone, an accident happened to the lower part of it, which so impaired the wood-work that he could not be kept with safety; the carpenter was therefore called to mend it, who wisely stood at a distance, and could not approach the den for fear of the lion. Upon this one of the keepers stepped into the den, and agreed to keep *Dunco* in the upper parts of his house, while the carpenter was at work beneath. It happened, however, that the
keeper,

keeper, after playing some time with the lion, fell fast asleep. The carpenter continued his work, without knowing to what danger he was exposed, and when he had done called the keeper to come down and fasten the door; but, receiving no answer, he ran out of the den, and was greatly surprized to see, through the grate, both the keeper and the lion stretched upon the floor and sleeping together. He again called *William*, but *William* was too fast to make any answer; however, the lion reared up his great head, and, after looking at the carpenter some time, threw his great paw over *William's* breast, and laying his nose upon the keeper's head again composed himself. The carpenter, already terrified with his own situation, was still more alarmed when he saw his friend thus incircled with the paws of the lion; and ran into the house for aid. Some of the people came out, and, having bolted the den-door, which the carpenter had neglected in his precipitate retreat, they roused *William*, who shaking the lion by the paw took his leave; but *Dunco* was too well-bred to suffer his friend to go without some little ceremony, or marks of esteem; he first rubbed his great nose against the keeper's knees, then held him by the coat, as if he would have said, *Do stay a little longer*, and when he found no entreaties could prevail on *William* to take t'other knap, he courteously waited on him to the door.

It is an old maxim, that *evil communication corrupts good manners*; and, as a companion to this adage, we may assert, that *good company and kind treatment will tame the most savage animals*. We have an instance of this, in the courteous behaviour of miss *Groggery*, who is altogether as kind and familiar as her companion, and, though a tygress, discovers

discovers no marks of ferocity.—But, notwithstanding the polite and friendly behaviour of these beautiful creatures, I would not advise my friends to be too great with them ; for, like other couples, they may sometimes happen to be out of temper.

The tyger is in shape not much unlike a cat, only much larger, and when wild is prodigious fierce and ravenous. It lurks in the woods, and seizes its prey by a sudden spring. Men, in traversing the woods, are frequently surprized by this animal. Tygers are finely spotted ; they are of a yellowish colour, and their spots black ; they are very playful, and leap a prodigious height, when they are playing their gambols.

In the third den, you are shewn madam ZARA, a lioness brought from the dey of *Algiers*, as a present to his majesty, by commodore *Keppel*, when he went to that prince, some years ago, to settle the peace, and ransom the *English* prisoners. In the same den with her are master POMPEY, and miss DIDO her son and daughter. These she brought forth in the Tower, about two years ago, and is still so tenderly fond of them, that she will not eat any meat till they have done, tho' they are grown almost as large as herself. They are all three remarkably tame, and fond of their keepers.

In the next den reigns alone CÆSAR, a mighty lion born in *Barbary*, and presented by the dey of *Algiers* to his majesty. He was brought over with *Zara* by commodore *Keppel*, and has the honour to be father to *Pompey* and *Dido*. He may be a good father, but we cannot allow him to be a good companion, for he is both saucy and surly ; and therefore we would advise none of our friends to take him by the tooth.

In the last den of this yard may be seen by the fops miss KITTY, a tygress of whom we can say but little, as no coxcomb has yet condescended to write her memoirs. All that we know of her is, that she is a pretty lass, but somewhat reserved, and was brought over by the *Algerine* ambassador.

From this range of dens, you are carried into the next yard, and shewn:

1. Miss FANNY, a beautiful young lioness, brought from *Bombay* by captain *Webb*, and presented to his present majesty. This is a comely lass, and good tempered, but she is somewhat lame, occasioned by her paws being seared, when young, with a red hot iron by the negro who took her, which was done, we are told, to make her tame; and tame she is, indeed more so than many of the human race! Shew me a man, or if you please a woman, who would stand still, and without resistance suffer their mouths to be opened, and a dose of nasty physick thrust down their throats? yet *Fanny* suffered this and more patiently; for some time ago, when she seemed indisposed, and refused to eat her meat, the two keepers commenced doctors, and having prepared a drink for her, one opened her jaws with his hands, while the other poured it down her throat, and this dose they repeated four different times, without any other opposition from the good natured creature than a sour look, and a growl of disapprobation.

In the second den is miss CATHALONG, a young lioness, brought from the dey of *Algiers*, and presented to his present majesty by the *Algerine* ambassador.

The third den is occupied by miss NANCY, a tygress, a present also from the dey of *Algiers*, and
was

was presented to his present majesty by the *Algerine* ambassador.

In the next den, you are shewn NERO, the emperor, the largest and oldest lion in the Tower, being sixty-seven years old. He was brought from the river *Gambia* in *Africa*, and is of a noble and majestic appearance. His looks strike the stoutest beholder with astonishing awe. His head is large, being covered with a long shagged mane that reaches to his shoulders, and, in my opinion, adds rather to the terror than majesty of his countenance; for his eyes being very fiery and far set into his head, and darting as it were a kind of red flame, thro' his long, shaggy, and dishevelled hair, excites such an idea of fierceness, as cannot subsist in the mind unaccompanied with fear; nor do I conceive it possible for human courage to encounter a creature of such a dreadful aspect, without the intervention of some lucky circumstance, notwithstanding the stories that have been told of men killing lions in equal combat. His mouth opens wide, and discovers a frightful set of teeth; and when he roars (which he generally does if not disturbed or interrupted by company) about five in the evening, he may be heard at a great distance; indeed his voice is said to be so terrible, when wild in the forest, that all creatures that hear it tremble. The lion we are speaking of, if I do not mistake in describing him, is a kind of yellowish cream-colour, about four feet high, his body small in proportion to his head, but his legs have the appearance of amazing strength; his large muscles being very visible through the skin that covers them. The bone of his fore-leg seems to be about the bigness of a man's wrist, and his fore-feet are armed with five prodigious claws, sheathed like those of a cat,
with

with which he seizes his prey like that animal ; his hinder feet, with only four. This poor creature had his shoulder slipped by an accident which makes him go lame, and seemingly in pain ; yet he appears to be very gentle and tractable to his feeder, and will lie down to let him play with him like a spaniel, but I would advise no stranger to be so familiar with these beasts ; for there are some whose countenances they do not like at first sight, and therefore when they have conceived a disgust, it would be dangerous to come within their reach ; and yet I have heard of men that have been so fool hardy when they have been to see this stately creature as to pluck a lock out of his mane.

It is reported, that a spaniel dog being once thrown into a former lion's den in the Tower, instead of hurting it, the lion cherished it, and contracted such a fondness for it, that he would never suffer it to be taken out again, but fed it at his table till it died, which was not till several years after.

The next den is inhabited by a leopard and leopardess, two beautiful creatures, sent to his present majesty by the dey of *Algiers*, and presented by the late *Algerine* ambassador.

You are next shewn a young he-leopard, named, SIR ROBERT, which was brought from *Tripoly* by captain *Birch*, and presented to the late king. This is a most beautiful creature of a shining yellow colour intermixed with bright spots.

In the next den is miss LUCY, a panther, from *Buenos Ayres*. She is a most beautiful creature, her coat being of a shining yellow colour, decorated with great variety of round black spots, each inclosed in a compartment of an hexagonal form. Though miss *Lucy* is so pretty in appearance,

ance, she has some sly, mischievous tricks. She is surly even to the keepers, and very lately tore a woman's arm in a terrible manner, who attempted to be familiar with her. This we thought proper to mention as a caution to others.

You are next shewn miss ELEANOR, a young lioness, from the coast of *Barbary*, which is very tame, and full of play. This creature is esteemed very beautiful, her coat being of a cream colour with brown spots. She was presented to her present majesty by the earl of *Bute*.

You are next shewn a large wolf from *Saxony*, in form not unlike a dog of a mixed breed. These are ravenous creatures, which inhabit the immense forests in *Germany* and other parts, and are a terror to men and cattle. In the severe season of the year, when the frosts and snows have locked up every kind of vegetable, these creatures come from the woods, and fall ravenously upon every living thing they meet. Children have been torn from the breasts of their mothers by them upon the road; and they have even entered houses in quest of their prey.

The next curiosity you are shewn is a black bear, brought from *New York* by captain *Lee*, and presented to the duke of *York*, who gave it to his majesty. This creature is docile, and will open the door of his den, and do several other feats at the word of command, but he is not so droll and dexterous as the *Maryland* bear which died some time ago, for that creature would shew you the humours of the beggars on *Tower-Hill*, would make the side-steps in the *Prussian* exercise, and usually closed his entertainment with a fine boarding school courtesy.

The next creature shewn you, is a capuchin *Monkey*, which is all that now remains of the famous school of apes, with which the public has been so often entertained. Besides the creature abovementioned, this school originally consisted of two *Egyptian* night-walkers, and two apes from *Turky*. Of the largest of these creatures they used to tell abundance of very surprizing stories; and indeed these sorts of animals are capable of such variety of droll imitations of human actions, that their whimsical tricks, were they to be remembered, would fill a volume. The male *Egyptian* having one day broke his chain, in the twinkling of an eye mounted to the top of one of the offices, and there set his keepers at defiance. When they prepared to set ladders to attack him by storm, he played the tiles about their heads with such dexterity, strength, and nimbleness, that he fairly beat them off; when they attempted to surprize him by stratagem, he was no less vigilant than before he had been active, and discovered as much sagacity in defeating their plots, as he had courage in opposing their attacks. Finding him neither to be overcome by force nor stratagem, they had recourse to milder methods, and thought to entice him down by feasting his companions openly in his sight; but that too failed of success. He seemed to divert himself much, by the chattering he made, in baffling all the arts they could devise to catch him; and at length, after untiling almost all the place, and laughing as long as he had thought proper at those that thought themselves wiser than himself, he came very orderly down, and retired to his own apartment.—But what often surprized, and indeed infinitely delighted the keeper, was an amour he had with a favourite female of his own species, by whom,

whom, after more than twenty years fruitless endeavours, he at length had issue. The little ape she brought forth was esteemed the greatest curiosity the kingdom ever produced, these animals having never been known to breed in these cold regions before. No body suspected the pregnancy of the dam till she had brought forth her young one, which she nursed with the same tenderness as mothers do infants, and much in the same manner. She carried it in her arms, and sometimes on her back, and danced it round the room with much drollery, but what is most remarkable, there was a dry nurse in the same room, who was as fond of it as the dam. This old creature that used to run loose about the room, one day took it upon her back and ran away with it. She mounted the ridge of the dens, and when she thought she had it safe to herself, she seemed so highly pleased, that the keepers by her antics were afraid she would have dropped it, but having recovered it from her without any hurt, they ever after chained her up. Sometimes the dam and she quarrelled about the nursery. A gentleman observing the particular tenderness of these animals, cried out one day in high humour. “ We are *certainly* all in an error, and “ have been wrong from the beginning, *These are* “ *the rationals, and we are the apes.* Is it not so, “ Mr. Keeper ? ”

The next curiosity you see is a *Muscovy* cat, sent from the dey of *Algiers*, and presented to his majesty by the late *Algerine* ambassador. This creature, which is beautifully spotted, is made very long in the back, head and tail, somewhat like a ferret.

You are next introduced to the acquaintance of miss NANCY, a fine large tygress from the coast of
Guinea.

Guinea, which was presented to his late majesty by captain *Scott*. She is a fine lass, but does not seem to have the most amiable disposition.

You are next shewn an *Eagle* of the sun, taken in a *French* prize by admiral *Boscawen*, and by him presented to his late majesty. This bird is supposed to soar the highest of all the feathered tribe, and is able to look stedfastly at the sun even in his most refulgent splendor; whence it obtained the name by which that species of eagles is distinguished.— Here you are also shewn a brown *Eagle*, which was brought from *Philadelphia* by captain *Fitzroy*, and presented to his late majesty.

The eagle is esteemed the king of birds, as the lion is the king of beasts, because of all the subordinations of their respective species, they have the superiority in point of fierceness and power to overcome and destroy; for though there are of each kind others of far greater strength; as the bull for instance in one species, and the ostrich in the other; yet nature has withheld from these the weapons of destruction, or the agility to use them, which she has for wise purposes, unknown to us, bestowed upon the others, and though the dominion is frequently disputed in the wilderness and forest, and sometimes the lion is vanquished by the tyger, and the eagle by the vulture, yet nature has sufficiently confirmed their respective dignities by this, that no beast, though ever so fierce, and made ravenous by hunger, will attack the lion for prey, nor bird the eagle: an observation that has escaped the generality of writers on this subject.—The eagle is generally of a dark brown colour, has a large hooked bill and vast talons, and has such strength, that I have heard it confidently affirmed by persons of undoubted credit,

dit, that they have been known to carry infants to their young, when they have failed of other food. An instance whereof happened, as Sir *Robert Sibbald* reports, while he was in the *Orkney Isles*; for a woman there, being at harvest work, and leaving her child about a year old at some distance from her, an eagle in search of prey espied it, seized it in his talons, and carried it to his nest upon a neighbouring rock; which some fishermen from the shore accidentally observing pursued and attacked the eagle, and brought off the infant yet alive.—Lambs, hares, fawns, pheasants, and even kids, are the ordinary food wherewith these birds bring up their young; and in the remote parts of *France*, if we may credit the following story, a gentleman who happens to have an eagle's nest or two on his estate, thinks them equivalent to a good farm's rent. The story we have from a gentleman lately arrived from his travels, who says, that while he was in the neighbourhood of *Mende*, an officer of distinction invited him and some other travellers to pass a few days at his country-seat, where they were all entertained in the politest manner. At the first collation he gave us, says he, we observed with some surprize, that all the wild fowl that were brought to table wanted either a head, a wing, a leg, or some other part, which occasioned our gentleman to say very pleasantly, that we must pardon the voraciousness of his caterer, who was such a brute, as always to be the first that tasted what he had provided.

It is remarked by historians that the eagles shed their feathers every year, as the hart does his horns, and the serpent his skin; and that they live to an exceeding great age. The benedictine monks of the abbey of *St Bertin*, at *St Omer's*,

have an eagle now living, which they report to be 300 years old.

Others affirm, that one species of eagles, as soon as they hatch, turn the heads of their young to the eastern sun, and if they can't bear the light and heat, spurn them from the nest as a spurious race. Agreeable to this is that beautiful simile in *Dryden*.

So when Jove's bird on some tall cedar's head

Has a new race of gen'rous eagles bred;

While yet implum'd within the nest they lie,

Wary she turns them to the eastern sky:

Then if unequal to the God of day,

Abash'd they shrink, and shun the potent ray,

She spurns 'em forth, and casts 'em quite away.

But if with daring eye unmov'd they gaze,

Withstand the light, and bear the golden blaze,

Tender she broods them with a parent's love,

The future servants of her master Jove.

The next creature shewn is a *Racoon* from the coast of *Guinea*, which is small, but much more beautiful than those brought from *America*. This creature lives on the sea-sands, and chiefly on shell-fish, which it takes in a very safe and dexterous manner; for whenever the fish opens its shell to receive either air or nutriment, this creature, we are told, puts a small pebble in, so that the shell may not close again, and then picks out the fish with its claws.

Near to this is a *Tyger Cat*, brought from *Bombay* by captain *Fletcher*, and presented to his present majesty. It is a beautiful creature, much larger than the largest boar cat, delightfully coloured, and fierce beyond description.

In the last place you are shewn two large *Hyenas*,
a male

a male and female, about six years old. The *Hyena* is a very fierce animal, and is said to be endued with great subtilty; but the noise he makes alarms travellers, and gives them notice to avoid the danger. Yet, to those who are unacquainted with them, this noise may have a contrary effect, for they so perfectly imitate the human voice by a sort of moan and grown which they make, that a stranger might easily mistake it for the voice of a human creature in extreme torture. Some say that the *Hyena* will dig human bodies out of their graves, and eat them; but perhaps this is only when pressed by the severity of hunger. He naturally limps upon one of his hind legs, notwithstanding which imperfection he is tolerably swift; his neck is remarkably stiff, so that in looking behind, or snatching at any thing obliquely, he is obliged to move his whole body in the same manner as the hog, or the badger. He is of a dun colour, inclining to be reddish, with some streaks of a dark brown; and the hair upon his neck is near a span long, and often set up like hogs bristles.

We cannot quit this subject, without lamenting the loss of a fine large Ostrich which lately died here, and of whom we shall give some account, as we hope to see his habitation soon occupied by another. This creature was sent as a present to his late majesty by the Dey of *Tunis*. His shape and colour was not very unlike that of the turkey-cock breed, only greyer; but the size vastly bigger, being formerly accounted the largest bird in the world; but later discoveries have proved the contrary. Its legs were as much as a man could well grasp, and very long, as was the neck, of which it had great command, carrying

it as erect and stately as the swan does, so that when it walked, its bill was higher than the tallest man's head. You may judge of its bulk by its eggs, of which she had laid fourteen since she came to *England*, several of which are now to be seen, each weighing upwards of five pounds, and when first laid weighed above six. It had a pretty large warm room to live in, which was often cleaned, and the straw therein shifted, otherwise it would sooner have died; for the climate of this country seems by no means fitted to its tender nature, tho' by its large bones and vast bulk, it appeared to be very strong. There was some time ago a couple of these birds, but one died before the other, by swallowing a large nail that stopt its passage.

The vulgar error, that the ostrich can digest iron, has been long since exploded; for in the year 1659, the *Morocco* ambassador to the States General, among other rarities, having brought over to *Holland* an ostrich, as a present, it died at *Amsterdam* in a few days, by swallowing iron nails, which the populace threw to it, upon a presumption that it could digest them like other food; but the ostrich being opened, about eighty nails were found entire in its stomach.

All the creatures that are here shewn are regularly fed with food proper for them, and as carefully attended, as if they were indeed of royal dignity. This takes off much of their savage nature, and makes them tame and submissive, and perhaps contributed not a little to disappoint the expectations of King *James I.* when he made trial of the fierce nature of a lion; for that prince having ordered a lion to be turned out of his den, and a bear to be put to him, the lion refused to
attack

attack the bear; they tried another, and at length two together, but in vain; the lions discovered plain symptoms of fear, by making to their dens: such were the effects of indolence and high feeding upon animals the most remarkable of any for courage and ferocity.

N.B. *There is soon expected in this place, a beautiful ZEBRA, or PAINTED ASS, which was lately presented to her majesty, and is now shewn at the king's stables in Buckingham Yard. This creature is about twelve hands high, of a milk white streaked with black; its body and legs are finely turned; but it has long ears, and in other respects resembles an ass.*

Of the Spoils of the INVINCIBLE ARMADA.

WHEN you enter the great gate of the Tower, one of the warders will attend you, and carry you in regular order to the several places, where the curiosities are shewn; the first of which is situated to the southward of the White Tower, and in it are repositied the SPOILS of the INVINCIBLE ARMADA, as it was stiled, by *Philip II. of Spain*, in order to perpetuate to latest posterity, the memory of that signal victory obtained by the *English* over the whole naval power of *Spain*, which will ever make the reign of *Q. Elizabeth* glorious in the *British* annals. This ARMADA, when it rendezvoused at the *Groyne*, under the command of the Duke of *Medina Sidonia*, consisted of 132 ships, including transports, on board of which were embarked 19290 soldiers, 8350 sailors, 2080 galley slaves, and 2630 pieces of cannon, which at that time of day, when ships of 1200 tons carried hardly 60 pieces of ordnance, was a prodigious force. On the 21st of *July* 1588, this formidable

fleet appeared off *Plymouth*, and was met there by the *English* under the command of Lord *Effingham*, Lord High Admiral; *Drake*, *Hawkins*, and *Forbisher*; when both fleets immediately formed the line of battle. The van of the *Spanish* fleet was led by *Alphonso de Leyva*; the duke of *Medina* commanded the center; and *Juan Martinez de Ricaldo* in the rear. The Lord high Admiral of *England* in his own ship, called the *Ark Royal*, seconded by the rest of his squadron, fell upon *Leyva's* division, and a terrible engagement ensued; but *Drake*, *Hawkins* and *Forbisher*, mutually supporting each other where the danger was greatest, and taking the advantage of the enemy where they observed them weakest, put their rear into disorder, and forced them upon the center, which occasioned some confusion; but night coming on, obliged both parties to lie by; and the *English* being ill provided with ammunition and stores, were in no haste to renew the engagement, well knowing that every day would weaken their adversaries, and increase their own strength. Accordingly, the very night after the first engagement, one of the ships of the line, by some accident or other, blew up, and the fire from her communicating itself to the ship whereof *Don Pedro de Valdez* was captain, she fell an easy prize to Admiral *Drake*, who sent her into *Dartmouth*. This was looked upon as a favourable omen of a compleat victory. Two whole days, however, were spent in repairing the damages sustained on both sides, in which time the *English* were continually reinforced from the neighbouring ports, with men, ammunition, and ships, which enabled them on the 23d, after some time spent in striving to gain the wind, to fight the enemy on more equal terms than in the preceeding engagement;

ment; and having gained their point, fell upon *Ricaldo's* squadron with their whole force, and would certainly have destroyed it, had not the *Spanish* Admiral made a gallant attempt for his preservation.

Then the fight became general, and the *English* managed their ships with so much ease and dexterity, that the unweildy *Spaniards*, who lay like hulks in a dead calm, could make but little use of their superior strength, orders having been given by the *English* commander in chief, to avoid by all means a close engagement; by which, as the enemy's ships were full of men, a great slaughter was made of them without suffering in return any considerable loss. In this manner, a sort of running fight was maintained for two days with no decisive advantage on either side, other than what arose from the disparity of the numbers killed.

It should have been before remarked, that according to the original plan of this invasion, the *Spanish* admiral was to have been joined in the *British* channel by the Duke of *Parma*, with a body of 30,000 land forces from the *Spanish Netherlands*; but seeing no appearance of their arrival, he had dispatch'd express after express to hasten their embarkation; and at length set sail himself to the streights of *Calais* to facilitate their junction. This motion had been foreseen, and a strong squadron of 40 sail under Lord *Henry Seymour*, and Sir *William Winter*, were properly stationed, as well to block up the ports from whence those succours were to embark, as to watch the future motions of the *Spanish* admiral. This was a noble stroke of policy, and soon followed by another that ruin'd their whole project, and put an end to the great consternation that had overspread the whole nation on the first appearance of so vast an armament.

When it was discovered by the Lord high Admiral what course the *Spaniards* had steered, a council of war was immediately called, wherein it was resolved not to lose a moment from pursuing them; on this occasion Admiral *Drake*, whose presence of mind never failed him on the most pressing emergencies, bethought himself of an expedient whereby to distress the enemy, without risking the Queen's ships in so unequal a conflict. Thus having communicated his scheme to the commander in chief, it was resolved to put it in execution, and the rather as the contrivance was new, and consequently unsuspected. Accordingly, eight old and shattered ships were hastily fitted up, and filled with all sorts of combustibles; and when the fleet came up with the enemy, who lay at anchor off *Calais* waiting for the Duke of *Parma*, those ships were secretly dispatched in the night, with proper instructions to their respective captains, to grapple at proper distances, where the enemy were closest in the line, observing always to keep the wind: and when their ships were thus properly stationed to set them on fire, and then bring off their men: this was executed under the direction of the captains *Prowse* and *Young*, with all imaginable success; for while the *Spaniards*, thinking themselves surprised, were preparing for an unexpected attack, the captains of the fire ships did their business, and in little more than an hour, the whole ocean seemed on fire, as if to devour what she could not swallow up, of that presumptuous armada, which had braved the majesty of Heaven, been blessed by the pope, and pronounced invincible. Now nothing but horror, confusion, and hurry ensued; some were on fire, some fell foul of others, some cut their cables, and drove on shore; and had it not been for the calmness of
the

the Duke of *Medina*, their whole fleet had that night perished with their hopes ; but he seeing the danger and penetrating the cause, ordered his fleet to separate, every one shifting for himself, and to rendezvous next morning at *Graveling* : though these were the safest orders that could have been issued in the present dilemma, yet the *English* reaped from the consequences all the advantage they could have wished : it furnished them with an opportunity of attacking their huge ships singly, with what force they thought proper ; and of coming to a general engagement, before the *Spaniards* were recovered from the dreadful panic with which they were struck. *Drake* and *Forbisher*, experienced sea officers as ever the world produced, well knew how to improve this critical turn of fortune in their favour, and resolutely attacked the Duke of *Medina*'s own squadron before it could be half formed, and made terrible havock, while the other commanders were as vigilant in seeking out the scattered remains of *Levy*'s and *Ricaldo*'s ; in a word, the sea seemed covered with wrecks ; and the flower of the *English* nobility, who had waited on shore for the event of this engagement, seeing all fears over from the *Spaniards* landing, flocked on board the ships, which were now encreased to the number of 150 sail, to be sharers in the glory of delivering their country from slavery and papal tyranny.

In vain did the Duke of *Medina*, in this lamentable distress, endeavour to regain the *British* channel ; winds, as well as waves, fought against him, and drove him on the coast of *Zealand*, where he must have perished without any other enemies than tides, shelves, rocks and sands, had not providence reserved him to experience farther dangers.

The *English*, well knowing that they must ine-

vitably share in one common destruction if they pursued, prudently gave over the chace; and the Duke having now no other views than those of self-preservation, (the wind chopping about in the very instant of his greatest danger) called a council of war, in which it was resolved to sail for *Spain* by the northern passage. In this resolution they weighed anchor, but a storm arose that crossed their hopes for a while, and left them once more at the mercy of the *English*, who penetrating their design, pursued them beyond the Firth of *Edinburgh*, tho' with no other advantage, than that of weakening their crippled ships still more, and thereby exposing them to the fury of the first tempest that happened, which afterwards effectually destroyed them.

In the several engagements on the *British* coast, fifteen of their stoutest ships, besides transports, were either destroyed or taken: on the coast of *Ireland* some were sunk, some dashed to pieces against the rocks, some run on sands, and some were burnt by the *Spaniards* themselves. Between the rivers of *Lochfeille* and *Lochswille*, on the north coast, nine were stranded, and the crews forced to seek for succour among the wild *Irish*. In the bay of *Calbeggy*, three more run upon rocks, and most of the men perished. In the bay of *Barreys*, a large ship of 1000 tons, and 54 fine brass cannon, was sunk, and all on board perished saving sixteen, who, by their apparel, seemed persons of great distinction. On the coast of *Thomond* two ships more perished, one whereof they fired; the other was of *St. Sebastiana*, and had 300 men on board, 240 of whom were drowned. Before *Sir Tirlogh Obrione's* house, another great ship was lost, supposed to be a *Galleas*. In short, from the 21st of *July*, when this vaunting Armada was first beaten by the *English*, until the

10th of September following, when the shattered remains of it passed the *Irish* coast, it should seem that it had never had one good day or night; so that of 132 ships that arrived in the *British* channel, scarce 70 of them returned home again, and of 30,000 souls on board, upwards of 20,000 were either killed, or drowned, or remained prisoners in *England*.—Such was the fate of this vain-glorious enterprize.

The Reliques that are preserved here of this memorable Victory, so glorious for our Country, together with some other Curiosities of the like Kind, are,

1. The common soldiers pikes 18 feet long, pointed with long sharp spikes, and shod with iron, which were designed to keep off the horse to facilitate the landing of their foot.

2. The *Spanish* officers lances, finely engraved; these were formerly gilt, but the gilding is now almost worn off with cleaning.—There is a story current concerning these, that when Don *Pedro de Valdez*, already mentioned, passed his examination before Lord *Burleigh*, he told his Lordship, that those fine polished lances were put on board to bleed the *English* with; to which that nobleman reply'd jokingly, that, if he were not mistaken, the *English* had performed that operation better on their good friends the *Spaniards* with worse instruments.

3. The *Spanish* ranceur, made in different forms, which were intended either to kill the men on horseback, or pull them off their horses.—At the back is a spike, with which they tell you, they were to pick the roast beef out of the *Englishmen's* teeth.—On one of them is a piece of silver coin, which they intended to make current: on it are three heads, supposed to be the *Pope's*, *Philip*

lip II's, and Queen Mary's.—This is a curiosity that most *Spaniards* come to see.

4. An uncommon piece of arms, being a pistol in a shield, so contrived as to fire a pistol, and cover the body at the same time with the shield. It is to be fired by a match-lock, and the sight of the enemy is to be taken through a little grate in the shield, which is pistol proof.

5. A small train of ten pieces of pretty little cannon, neatly mounted on proper carriages, being a present from the foundery of *London* to King Charles I. when a child, to practise the art of gunnery with. These, though no part of the *Spanish* spoils, are yet a great curiosity.

6. The banner, with a crucifix upon it, which was to have been carried before the *Spanish* general. On it is engraved the Pope's benediction before the *Spanish* fleet sailed; for the Pope came to the water-side, and on seeing the fleet, blessed it, and, as has been said, stiled it INVINCIBLE.

7. *Danish* and *Saxon* clubs, which weapons those people jointly are said to have used in the conquest of *England*, and are, perhaps, curiosities of the greatest antiquity of any in the Tower, having lain there above 850 years. The warders call them the *Women's Weapons*, because, say they, the *British* women made prize of them, when in one night they all conspired together, and cut the throats of 35,000 *Danes*, the greatest piece of secrecy the *English* women ever kept, for which they have ever since been honoured with the right hand of the man, the upper end of the table, and the first cut of every dish of victuals they happen to like the best.—Indeed in 1002, a prodigious slaughter was made of the *Danes*, on the feast of St. *Brice*, not by the secret conspiracy of the women alone; but by the private orders of

Ethelred

Ethelred II. who commanded his officers on that day to extirpate the whole race of the *Danes* out of his dominions, at once, sparing neither man, woman, nor child; which orders were so punctually obeyed, that only about sixteen who got on board a ship escaped; but these alarming their countrymen, they afterwards returned, and took a severe revenge.

8. The *Spanish* cravats, as they are called; these are engines of torture, made of iron, and put on board to lock the feet, arms, and heads of *English* hereticks together.

9. *Spanish* bilboes, made of iron likewise, to yoke the *English* prisoners two and two.

10. *Spanish* shot, which are of four sorts; spike-shot, star-shot, chain-shot, and link-shot, all admirably contrived, as well for the destruction of the masts and rigging of ships, as for sweeping the decks of their men. But some attribute the invention of these to admiral *Drake*, to be employed against the *Spaniards*.

11. *Spanish* spadas poisoned at the points, so that if a man received but ever so slight a wound with one of those, it proved certain death.

12. *Spanish* halberts, or spears, some whereof are curiously engraven, and inlaid with gold.

13. The ax, with which Queen *Ann Bullen* (mother of Queen *Elizabeth*) was beheaded. This was performed *May* 19, 1536, a little before noon, by an executioner sent for on purpose from *Calais*. At the time of her death she was not quite 30 years of age; and fell a sacrifice to the jealousy, or rather the caprice of *Henry VIII.* to whom she was lawfully married. The Earl of *Effex* (Queen *Elizabeth*'s favourite) was likewise beheaded with the same ax.

14. A *Spanish* poll-ax, used in boarding of ships.

15. Thumb-

15. Thumb-screws, of which there were several chests full on board the *Spanish* fleet. The use they were intended for is said to have been, to extort confession from the *English* where their money was hid, had that cruel people prevailed—— Certain it is, that after the defeat, the whole conversation of the court and country turned upon the discoveries made by the *Spanish* prisoners of the racks, the wheels, and the whips of wire, with which they were to scourge the *English* of every rank, age, and sex. The most noted hereticks were to be put to death; those that survived were to be branded on the forehead with a hot iron; and the whole form of government both in church and state was to be overturned.

16. The *Spanish* morning-star; a destructive engine resembling the figure of a star, of which there were many thousands on board, and all of them with poisoned points; and were designed to strike at the enemy as they came on board in case of a close attack.

17. The *Spanish* general's halbert, covered with velvet. All the nails of this weapon are double gilt with gold; and on its top is the pope's head, curiously engraven.

18. A *Spanish* battle-ax, so contrived as to strike four holes in a man's skull at once; and has besides a pistol in its handle with a match-lock.

19. King *Henry* the VIIIth's walking-staff, which has three match lock pistols in it, with coverings to keep the charges dry. With this staff the warders tell you, the king walked round the city sometimes, to see that the constables did their duty; and one night as he was walking near the bridge-foot, the constable stopt him to know what he did with such an unlucky weapon at that time

of

of the night; upon which the king struck him; but the constable calling the watchmen to his assistance, his majesty was apprehended and carried to the *Poultry Compter*, where he lay confined till morning, without either fire or candle; when the keeper was informed of the rank of his prisoner he dispatched a messenger to the constable, who came trembling with fear, expecting nothing less than to be hanged, drawn and quartered; but instead of that the king applauded his resolution in honestly doing his duty, and made him a handsome present. At the same time, he settled upon *St. Magnus* parish an annual grant of 23 *l.* and a mark; and made a provision for furnishing 30 chaldron of coals, and a large allowance of bread annually for ever, towards the comfortable relief of his fellow-prisoners and their successors, which the warders say is paid them to this day.

20. A large wooden cannon called *Policy*, because, say your guides, when *Henry VIII.* besieged *Bullogne*, the roads being impassable for heavy cannon, he caused a number of these wooden ones to be made and mounted on proper batteries before the town, as if real cannon, which so terrified the *French* commandant, that when he beheld a formidable train, as he thought just ready to play, he gave up the town without firing a shot.-The truth is, the duke of *Suffolk*, who commanded at this siege under the king, soon made himself master of the lower town; but it was not till seven weeks afterwards that the upper town capitulated, in which time the *English* sustained great loss in possessing themselves of the *Broye*; after which springing some mines with good success, and the garrison losing *Philip Corse*, their best officer, at length surrendered on honourable terms. The lower town

was

was taken *July 26, 1544*, and the upper town surrendered *September 14*, the same year.

21. The last thing they shew of these memorable spoils, is the *Spanish* general's shield, not worn by, but carried before him as an ensign of honour. On it are depicted, in most curious workmanship, the labours of *Hercules*, and other expressive allegories, which seem to throw a shade upon the boasted skill of modern artists. The date is 1376, near 100 years before the art of printing was known in *England*.

The inscription upon it is as follows in *Roman* characters, tolerably engraven: ADVLTERIO DEIANIRA CONSPVRCANS OCCIDITR CACVS AB HERCVL. OPPRIMITVR 1379. Alluding to the killing of *Cacus* by *Hercules*, for adultery with his wife *Dejanira*.

22. Some weapons made with the part of a scythe fixed on a pole, which were taken from the Duke of *Monmouth's* party at the battle of *Sedgemore* in the reign of *James II.*

23. The partyzans that were carried at the funeral of king *William III.*

24. But what is most curious of all, is a perfect model of that most admirable machine, the idea of which was brought from *Italy*, by Sir *Thomas Lombe*, and first erected at *Darby* at his own expence, for making orgazine or thrown silk. This ingenious gentleman made two attempts, at the hazard of his life, for the completing of this machine, which by means of a friar he at length effected; and having obtained the sanction of an act of parliament, in the year 1742, by which 14000 pounds was granted to his majesty, to be paid to him as a reward for his eminent service in discovering and introducing the said machine, he finally completed it, and brought

brought it into use. The following is a brief account of it, but no words can describe the beautiful structure of it. It contains 26,586 wheels, and 97,746 movements, which work 93,726 yards of silk thread every time the water wheel goes round, which is thrice in one minute, and 318,504,960 yards in twenty four hours. One water wheel gives motion to the rest of the wheels and movements, of which any one may be stopt separately. One fire engine conveys warm air to every individual part of the machine, and one regulator governs the whole work. The above model is truly worth the inspection of the curious.

Of the SMALL ARMORY.

TO this curiosity we are led by a small folding door adjoining to the east-end of the Tower chapel, the ascent to which is by a grand stair-case of fifty easy steps. On the left side of the uppermost landing-place is the work-shop, wherein are constantly employed about 14 furbishers, in cleaning, repairing, and new placing the arms. When you enter the Armory itself, you will see, what they call a wilderness of arms, so artificially disposed, and so admirably ranged, that at one view, you behold arms for near 80,000 men all bright and shining, and fit for service at a moment's warning; a sight that none ever beheld without astonishment, and is not to be matched perhaps in the world. Besides those exposed to public view, there are sixteen chests shut up, each chest holding about 1200 muskets. Of the disposition of the arms, description can convey no adequate idea; but as what we have to say, may assist the spectator to view it to advantage, and help him to retain what he sees; take it as follows: The

The north and south walls are adorned with sixteen pillasters (each side eight) of pikes sixteen feet long, with capitals of pistols in the *Corinthian* order. At the west end, on the left hand as you enter, are two curious pyramids composed of pistols, standing upon crowns, globes, and scepters, finely carved and placed upon a pedestal five feet high. At the east or farther end, in the opposite corner are two suits of armour, one made for *Henry V.* the other for *Henry VI.* over each of which is a semicircle of pistols; between these is represented the figure of an organ, the large pipes composed of brass blunderbusses, the small of pistols; on one side of this figure is the representation of a fiery serpent, the head and tail of carved work, and the body of pistols, winding round in the form of a snake; and on the other a hydra, or seven-headed monster, whose heads are very artificially combined by links of pistols.

The inter-columns which compose the wilderness, round which you are carried by your guides, are,

1. Some arms taken at *Bath* in the year 1715. These are distinguished from all others in the Tower, by having what they call dog-locks, which kind of locks have a ketch to secure them from going off at a half cock.

2. Bayonets and pistols put up in the form of half-moons and fans, with the imitation of a target in the centre, made up of bayonet blades: these bayonets, of which you will observe several other fans composed, are of the first invention, having plug handles, which go into the muzzle of the gun, instead of over it, and thereby prevent the firing of the piece without shooting away the bayonet. These were invented at *Bayonne* in *Spain*, from whence they take their name.

3. Brass

3. Braß blunderbuffes for sea-service, with capitals of pistols over them; the waves of the sea are here represented in old-fashioned bayonets.

4. Bayonets and sword-bayonets, in the form of half-moons and fans, and set in scollop shells finely carved: the sword-bayonet, is made like the old bayonet with a plug-handle, only differing from it by being longer.

5. The rising sun, irradiated with rays of pistols set in a chequered frame of marine hangers of a peculiar make, having braß handles, and the form of a dog's head on their pummels.

6. Four beautiful twisted pillars, made with pistols up to the top, which is about 22 feet high, and placed at right angles, with the form of a falling star on the ceiling exactly in the middle of them, being the center of this magnificent room. Into this place opens the grand stair-case door, for the admission of the royal family, or any of the nobility, whose curiosity may lead them to view the armory; opposite to which opens another door, into the balcony, that affords a fine prospect of the parade, the governor's house, the surveyor-general's, store-keepers, and other general officers houses in the Tower. This grand entrance has been newly ornamented; the capitals, irradiations, and heads of *Julius* and *Augustus Cæsar*, are all finely gilt; and the whole armory neatly cleaned and painted, and newly fitted up in a most elegant manner.

7. The form of a pair of large folding-gates, made of serjeants halberts of antique make.

8. Horsemens carbines, blunderbuffes, and pistols, hanging very artificially in furbelows and flounces.

9. *Medusa's* head, commonly called the witch of *Endor*, within three regular ellipses of pistols, with

with snakes represented stinging her. The features are finely carved, and the whole figure contrived with curious art.—This figure terminates the north side.

10. The figure of a hydra, or seven-headed monster, very curiously wreathed.

11. Facing the east wall, as you turn round, is a grand figure of a lofty organ, ten ranges high, in which are contained upwards of 2000 pair of pistols.

12. On the south side, as you return, the first figure that attracts attention, is that of *Jupiter* riding in a fiery chariot drawn by eagles, as if in the clouds, holding a thunder-bolt in his left hand, and over his head is a rainbow: this figure is finely carved, and decorated with bayonets.

13. King *Henry V.* the greatest conqueror in his time.

14. King *Henry VI.* his son.

Note, *The figures on this side answer pretty nearly to those on the other; and therefore need no farther description'till you come again to the center; where, on each side the door leading to the balcony, you will see.*

15. A fine representation, in carved work, of the star and garter, thistle, rose and crown, ornamented with pistols, &c. and very elegantly enriched with birds and other creatures.

16. The arms taken from Sir *William Perkins*, Sir *John Friend*, *Charnock*, and others concerned in the assassination plot, in 1696, among which they shew the very blunderbuss with which they intended to shoot king *William* near *Turnham-Green*, in his way to *Hampton Court*; also the carbine with which *Charnock* undertook to shoot that monarch as he rode a hunting.

14. Lastly,

14. Lastly, you are shewn the highlanders arms taken in 1715, particularly the earl of *Mar's* fine piece, exquisitely wrought, and inlaid with mother of pearl; also a highland broad-sword, with which a highlander struck general *Evans* over the head, and at one blow cut him through his hat, wig, and iron scull-cap; on which that general is said to have shot him dead; others say he was taken prisoner, and generously forgiven for his bravery. Here is also the sword of Justice (having a sharp point) the sword of mercy (having a blunt point) carried before the pretender when proclaimed in *Scotland* in 1715; some of the highlanders pistols, the barrels and stocks being all iron; also a Highlander's *Loughabor* ax, with which it is said Col. *Gardiner* was killed at the battle of *Preston-Pans*.

A discerning eye will discover a thousand peculiarities in the disposition of so vast a variety of arms, which no description can reach; and therefore it is fit that every one who has a taste for the admirable combinations of art, should gratify that darling passion with the sight of a curiosity the noblest in its kind the world affords.

Of the Royal TRAIN of ARTILLERY.

BENEATH the small armory, on a ground floor of equal dimensions, is the royal train of artillery, which one cannot view without a kind of awful dread. To see so many and such various engines of destruction, before whose dreadful thunder, churches, palaces, pompous edifices, the noblest works of human genius, fall together in one common and undistinguished ruin; one cannot, I say, reflect upon this, without wishing that the horrible invention had still lain like a false conception in

in the womb of nature, never to have been ripened into birth.

At your entrance you are shewn 2 copper cannon, 3 pounders on wheels, which were taken from the gate of the governor's house at *Quebeck*.

You are then shewn 2 mortars, and upwards of 20 fine pieces of cannon, lately taken from the *French* at *Cherbourg*. Their description, date, and weight are as follow:

Two MORTARS, both Inscriptions alike.

Date when made. *Weight.*

1684 2840

Kelleri Helvetii fecit Duaci.

Kellerius Helvetius made it at Douay

Non solis radios, sed Jovis fulmina.

Not the rays of the sun, but Jupiter's thunder.

The CANNON.

1709 HECUBE. Hecuba. 4090

Inscr. Ultima Ratio Regum, Louis Charles de Bourbon, Comte D'Eu Duc Dumale

The ultimate reason of kings, Louis Charles of Bourbon, Earl D'Eu Duke of Dumale.

Pluribus nec impar. Beren. Donicourt fec.

A match for many. Berenger Donicourt maker.

1739 NITOCRIS. The Splendor, spiked up. 4080

Inscription as the former.

1730 L'EMERILLON. The Merlin. 5320

1748 Le TEMERAIRE. The Rash. 5980

1748 AUGUSTE. The Augustus, spiked up. 5770

1748 ANTONIN. The Anthony, spiked up. 5740

1748 L'INCENSIBLE. The Insensible, spiked. 5660

1741 Le MALFAISANT. The Mischievous, 5500
spiked up.

1750 Le VANQUEUR. The Conqueror, sp. 5670

1732 Le JUSTE. The Just, spiked up. 5490

1730 La DIVINNERESSE. The Conjuror, 4000

1745 L'IMPERIEUSE. The Imperious, spi. 4160

1744 La

1744	La FURIEUSE.	The Furious,	4160
1744	La VIOLENTE.	The Violent, spiked.	4150
1719	La SAGE.	The Wise.	4346
1720	La MORESQUE.	The Blackmoor.	3080
1751	La DILIGENCE.	The Diligent, spik.	3960
1751	La LABORIEUX.	The Laborious, sp.	3302
1751	Le RENOMME.	The Renown, spik.	3367
1742	Le FOUDROYANT.	The Dreadful, sp.	3311
1742	L'ULYSSE.	The Ulysses.	2353

2. Two large pieces of cannon employed by Admiral *Vernon* before *Carthagena*; they have each a large scale driven out of their muzzels by balls from the castle of *Boccha Chica*.

3. Two carved pieces, of excellent workmanship, presented by the city of *London* to the young Duke of *Gloucester*, Queen *Ann's* son, to learn him the art of war.

4. Four small mortars in miniature, for throwing hand-granadoes, the invention of Col. *Brown*. They are fired with a lock like a common gun; but have not been introduced into practice.

5. Two fine brass cannons taken from the walls of *Vigo* by the late Lord *Cobham*, in 1704. Their britches represent lions couchant, with the effigy of St. *Barbara*, to whom they were dedicated.

6. A pitard for the bursting open city or castle gates.

7. A large train of fine brass battering cannon, 24 pounders, never yet used.

8. A parcel of cannon of a new invention, from 6 to 24 pounders, their superior excellence consist first, in their lightness. The 24 pounders weighing not quite 1700 weight, whereas formerly they weighed 5000, the rest are in proportion: and, 2dly, in the contrivance for levelling them, which is by a screw instead of beds and coins. This new method

method is more expeditious, and saves two men to a gun, and is said to be the invention of his Royal Highness the Duke of *Cumberland*.

9. Brass mortars 13 inches diameter, which throw a shell of 300 weight ; with a number of lesser mortars and shells in proportion.

10. A carcase, which they fill at sieges with pitch, tar, and other combustibles, to set towns on fire ; it is thrown out of an 18 inch mortar, and will burn two hours where it happens to fall.

11. A *Spanish* mortar, of 12 inches diameter, taken on board a ship in the *West-Indies*.

12. Six *French* pieces of cannon, six pounders, taken from the rebels at the battle of *Culloden*, fought April 16, 1745. This battle lasted but 35 minutes, but the slaughter was so great, that 3000 rebels fell on the spot ; it is said that Lord *Kingston's* horse killed 10 or 12 of them a-piece in the pursuit.

13. A beautiful piece of ordnance, made for King *Charles I.* when prince of *Wales*. It is finely ornamented with several emblematical devices, among which is an eagle throwing a thunderbolt in the clouds.

14. A train of field-pieces, called the galloping train, carrying a ball of one pound and half each.

15. A destroying engine that throws 30 hand-granadoes at once, and is fired by a train.

16. A most curious brass cannon made for Prince *Henry*, eldest son of K. *James I.* the ornamenting whereof is said to have cost 200 *l.* It is inscribed with the makers names, *Thomas and Richard Pitt*, 1608, who no doubt were proud of the performance, which is indeed admirable.

17. A piece with seven bores, for throwing so many bullets at once ; and another with three, made as early as *Henry* the VIIIth's time.

18. The

18. The drum-major's chariot of state, with the kettle-drums placed ; it is drawn by four white horses at the head of the train, when upon a march.

19. Two *French* field-pieces, taken at the battle of *Hochstadt*, in 1704, in which the *French* had 12,000 men killed, 5000 wounded, and more than 20,000 taken prisoners.

20. An iron cannon of the first invention, being bars of iron hammered together, and hooped from top to bottom with iron hoops, to prevent its bursting. It has no carriage, but was to be moved from place to place by means of six rings fixed to it at proper distances.

21. A huge mortar, weighing upwards of 6000 weight, and throwing a shell of 500 weight two miles : This mortar was fired so often against *Namure* in K. *William's* time, that the very touch-hole is melted for want of giving it time to cool. — This siege is one of the most memorable in history. The place was thought to be impregnable, and yet taken from a compleat army within, headed by a marshal of *France*, in the sight of 100,000 men without, that came to relieve it. Lord *Cutts* commanded the *English* at the general assault of the castle, where he acquired the name of the *English* salamander ; scarce an officer or soldier in his corps came off unhurt ; the greatest part fell in the action, than which none was ever more desperate.

22. A fine twisted brass cannon, 12 feet long, made in *Edward the VIth's* time, call'd Q. *Elizabeth's* pocket pistol, which, your guides, by way of joke, will tell you, she used to wear on her right side when she rode a hunting.

23. Two brass cannon, three bores each, carrying six pounders, taken by the Duke of *Marl-*

borough, at the battle of *Ramallies*. Here the famous *French* household troops which had been boasted of as impenetrable, were totally defeated and ruined: The *French* had 800 men killed, and 600 taken prisoners.

23. A mortar that throws nine shells at a time; out of which the balloons were fired at the late fire-works.

Besides those above-enumerated, there are in this store-room, a vast number of brass cannon all new; together with sponges, ladles, rammers, hand-spikes, wadhooks, &c. wherewith the walls are lined all round; and under the cieling there hangs on poles upwards of 4000 harness for horses, besides mens harness, drag-ropes, &c. This room, which is at least 380 feet in length, 50 wide, and 24 high, has a passage in the middle 16 feet wide, on each side of which the artillery are placed. In it are 20 pillars for supporting the small Armory, above; all hung round with implements of war: and besides the trophies of standards, colours, &c. taken from the enemy, it is now adorned with the transparent and well-coloured pictures brought hither from the fire-works played off at the conclusion of the last peace.

Of the Horse Armory.

HERE the spectator is entertained with a perfect representation of those illustrious kings and heroes of our own nation, of whose gallant actions, he has heard and read so much; all of them equipped and sitting on horseback, in the same bright and shining armour they were used to wear at the very time when those glorious deeds were performed, which will be for ever remembered to
their

their praise. But not to anticipate the reader's curiosity.—In ascending the stair-case, just as you come to the landing-place, by casting your eye inward, you will see the figure of a grenadier in his accoutrements, as if upon duty with his piece resting upon his arm, which at first glance you will be apt to mistake for real life, so admirably has the painter discovered the excellence of his art in the representation of this sentinel. Having entered the room, you first behold a great number of iron caps and breast-plates, most of which were in use in the late war; but the only one that was wont to be shewn as a curiosity, hangs upon a beam on the left hand as you pass thro' the entry; it has had the lower edge of the left side carried away by a slant shot of a cannon-ball; and, as an old warder used to tell the story, the rim of the man's belly that wore it, and part of his bowels, were carried away at the same time; notwithstanding which, being put under the care of a skilful surgeon, the man recovered and lived ten years afterwards. This story the old warder constantly told to all strangers, 'till his late Royal Highness the Prince of *Wales* coming to see the curiosities in the Tower, and it falling to the old man's lot to attend his Highness; when he came to his breast-plate, he repeated to him his accustomed tale: His Royal Highness listened to him with seeming pleasure, and when he had done, looking upon him with a smile: And, what friend, says he, is there so extraordinary in all this! I remember myself, to have read in a book, of a soldier who had his head cleft in two so dexterously by the enemy, that one half of it fell on one shoulder, and the other half of it on the opposite shoulder; and yet, on his comrade's clapping the two sides nicely together again, and binding

them close with his handkerchief, the man did well, drank his pot of ale at night, and scarcely recollected that ever he had been hurt.-- This similar story so seasonably applied, put all the company that attended his Royal Highness into a horse laugh; which so dashed the old warder that he never had courage to tell his story again, so that the poor battered breast-plate has lain unnoticed ever since.

I have already said, that the breast-plates here laid up, were almost all in use in the late war; but they were not thought necessary at first, till the want of them was felt at the battle of *Dettingen*, when the black musketeers of the enemy being covered with their cuirasses, (the same piece of armour with the addition of a back-piece) pierced the very lines of our army, and rode up undaunted to the muzzels of our guns, till being flanked by our foot, and ill supported by their own troops they were forced to retreat, tho' with an inconsiderable loss, considering their desperate attempt. This plainly discovered the great use of breast-plates, and orders were sent to *England* for the immediate embarkation of all that were in the Tower fit for service. In the wars of *Queen Anne*, there was the same omission, till the Duke of *Marlborough*, being convinced of the disadvantage his horse fought under against an enemy entrenched, as it were, in iron; sent Lord *Cadogan* over, who went himself to the Tower, and chose out as many breast and back-plates as he could find for his purpose; but the Duke would not suffer the latter to be worn, being, as he said, an useless incumbrance; for he was sure *his* men would never shew their backs to the enemy. Most of those breast-plates are musquet-proof; they are quilted on the inside, and so contrived as to cover the whole

whole trunk of the body, and yet, by the manner of fixing them on, are very little trouble to the wearer. There are likewise to be seen here a great many cuirasses taken from the *French* out of a ship called the *Holy Ghost*, and marked *Torras*, perhaps the Admiral's name.

What has been said above is rather by way of remark than description.—When you enter the room the first thing your conductor presents to your notice is,

1. The figures of the horse and foot, on your left hand, supposed to be drawn up in military order to attend the kings on the other side of the house; these figures are as big as the life, and have lately been painted, and look indeed very noble.

2. A large tilting lance of *Charles Brandon*, Duke of *Suffolk*, King *Henry* the VIIIth's general in *France*.—This nobleman excelled at the then fashionable diversion of tilting, and engaging King *Henry VIII.* who was likewise passionately fond of that royal exercise, gave the King such a shock with his spear, that had like to have cost him his life.--The Duke's valour had indeed been sufficiently tried in *France*, when he attended Princess *Mary* of *England* on her marriage with *Lewis* the XIIth.—On this occasion, *Francis de Valois*, presumptive heir to the crown of *France*, being willing to give some proof of his valour, caused jousts to be proclaimed; these jousts continued three days, in which 305 men at arms were answered by their defendants; of whom some were so hurt that they died soon after. *Francis* had chosen the Duke and the Marquis of *Dorset* two of his aids, and, being hurt himself at first, desired the Duke and Marquis to fight at barriers,

who therefore took the first place against all comers. In the mean time *Francis*, as was thought, intending an affront to the Duke, caused a *German*, the strongest about the court, to be armed secretly, and to present himself: They both did well; yet the duke at last, with the but-end of his spear, struck the *German* till he staggered; and then the rail was let fall: Having breathed a while, they renewed the fight, when the duke so mauled the *German* about the head, that the blood gushed out at his nose and ears, and then he was secretly conveyed away. Before this encounter, the duke had likewise unhorsed a gentleman at tilts, and hurt him desperately.

3. A complete suit of tilting armour, such as the kings, nobility, and gentlemen at arms, used to exercise in on horseback; at which diversion one of the Kings of *France* is said to have been killed by a shiver of a spear striking him in the eye.—Likewise the tilting lance, the rest for the tilting lance, with the grand guard and the flits before the eye, thro' which they take the sight.

4. A complete suit of armour made for King *Henry VIII.* when he was but 18 years of age rough from the hammer: 'Tis at least six feet high, and the joints in the hands, arms, and thighs, knees, and feet, play like the joints of a rattlesnake, and are moved with all the facility imaginable.—The method of learning the exercise of tilting was upon wooden horses set on casters, which, by the sway of the body could be moved every way; so that by frequent practice the rider could shift, parry, strike, unhorse, and recover with surprising dexterity. Some of the horses in this armory had undoubtedly been made use of

of for this purpose; and it is but lately that the casters have been taken from their feet.

5. A little suit of armour made for K. *Charles II.* when he was prince of *Wales*, and about seven or eight years of age, with a piece of armour for his horse's head; the whole most curiously wrought and inlaid with silver.

6. Lord *Courcy's* armour, who, as the warders tell you, was grand champion in *Ireland*, and as a proof shew you the very sword he took from the champion of *France*, for which valiant action he and all his successors have the honour to wear their hats in the king's presence; which privilege, add they, is enjoyed by Lord *Kinsale*, as head of that antient and noble family, at this day.—It is recorded indeed of this *Courcy*, that when a conspiracy was formed against him in *Ireland*, by his own servants, at the instigation of *Hugh de Lucy*, who was jealous of his power, tho' he was betrayed at his devotions, he laid 13 of the conspirators dead at his feet before he was overpowered. He was afterwards committed prisoner to the Tower of *London*, and it is no improbable conjecture, that what is shewn is the very armour he brought with him to that prison.

7. Real coats of mail called brigandine jackets: They consist of small bits of steel, so artfully quilted one over another as to resist the point of a sword, or even, I believe, a musket-bullet, and yet they are so flexible, that you may bend your body in them any way, as well as in ordinary cloathing.

8. An *Indian* suit of armour, sent as a present to K. *Charles II.* from the Great Mogul: This is indeed a great curiosity: It is made of iron quills about two inches long; finely japanned and

ranged in rows, one row slipping over another very artificially; they are bound together with silk twist very strong: They are used in that country as a defence against darts and arrows, poisoned or unpoisoned.

9. A neat little suit of armour, in which is a carved figure representing *Richard Duke of York*, King *Edward* the IVth's youngest son, who, with his brother *Edward V.* were smothered in the Tower by order of *Richard III.* commonly called crook-back'd *Richard*, their uncle and guardian. The manner of their deaths was this: One Sir *James Tyrrel*, a strong resolute fellow having a commission from the king for that purpose, and employing one *Miles Forrest*, a common ruffian, and *John Deighton* his own groom, these two wretches, by night, entered the room where the young princes, attended only by one servant, were confined, and while they slept, smothered them in their bed cloaths. After this *Tyrrel* ordered them to be buried at the stair-foot, deep under ground; where their bones were actually found in the reign of King *Charles II.* See more of this in the *History of Westminster Abbey.*

10. The armour of the great *John of Gaunt*, Duke of *Lancaster*, who was the son of a king, the father of a king, and the uncle of a king, but was never king himself. *Dugdale* says, that more kings and sovereign princes sprang from his loins than from any king in *Christendom.* He was interred with *Blanch*, his first wife, on the north side of the choir of the old cathedral church of *St. Paul*; and on his monument hung his proper helmet and spear; as also his target covered with horn; which precious reliques were unfortunately consumed with that stately edifice itself, by the dreadful

Dreadful fire of London. The armour here shewn is seven foot high, and the sword and lance are of an enormous size.

11. The droll figure of *Will. Somers*, as the warders tell you, King *Henry VIIIth's* jester; an honest man, say they, of a woman's making;—had a handsome woman to his wife, who made him a cuckold; and wears his horns on his head, because they should not wear holes in his pockets. He would neither believe king, queen, nor any about the court that he was a cuckold, till he put on his spectacles to see, being a little dim-sighted, as all cuckolds should be; in which antic manner he is here represented.

12. A collar of torment, which, say your conductors, used formerly to be put about the womens necks that cuckolded their husbands, or scolded at them when they came home late; but that custom is left off now-a-days, to prevent quarrelling for collars, there not being smiths enough to make them, as most married men are sure to want them at one time or other.

We come now to the line of kings, which, to follow the order of your conductor, we must reverse the order of their chronology, and describe the last first, as

1. His late majesty *K. George I.* in a compleat suit of armour, sitting with a truncheon in his hand on a white horse richly caparisoned, having a fine *Turkey* bridle gilt with gold, with a globe, crescent, and star; velvet furniture laced with gold, and gold trappings. This prince was born in 1660, came to the crown on the death of *Q. Anne*, *August 1*, 1714, and died *June 11*, 1727, on his journey to *Hanover*.

2. The late King *William III.* dressed in the very suit of armour won by *Edward* the black prince, son to *Edward III.* in the famous battle of *Cressy*, wherein the *French* lost 11 princes, 80 baronets, 1200 knights, 1500 gentlemen at arms, 4000 squires, who were mounted on horse-back; and 30,000 common men, he is mounted on a sorrel horse, whose furniture is green velvet embroidered with silver, and holds in his right hand a flaming sword. The battle of the *Boyne* in *Ireland*, and the taking of *Namur*, are the only memorable victories of this warlike king; who was born in 1650, ascended the *British* throne on the abdication of K. *James II.* his father-in law, *February 13, 1688*, and died *March 8, 1702*, by a fall from his horse.

3. King *Charles II.* dressed in the armour that was worn by the champion of *England* at the coronation of his late Majesty. There is nothing very memorable in this king's story, but his sufferings, and his restoration to the crown after 12 years banishment. He sits with a truncheon in his hand on a fine horse richly caparisoned with crimson velvet laced with gold. He was born in 1630, succeeded to the throne on the death of his father *Charles I.* *January 30, 1649*, and died *February 6, 1684*.

4. K. *Charles I.* in a rich suit of his own proper armour, gilt with gold and curiously wrought, presented to him by the city of *London* when he was prince of *Wales*; and is the same armour that was laid on the coffin at the funeral procession of the late great Duke of *Marlborough*; on which occasion a collar of SS's was added to it, and is now round it. The civil wars in this prince's reign, and his untimely death afford a very melancholy

choly story, which will never be forgotten. He was born in 1600, succeeded his father K. *James I.* *March 27, 1625*, and was beheaded in sight of his own palace gates, *January 30, 1649*.

5. *James I. of England and VIth of Scotland.* By his succeeding to the throne of *England*, on the death of *Q. Elizabeth*, the kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*, which till then had been at continual wars, were united under one head. He sits on horseback with a truncheon in his right hand, dressed in a compleat suit of figured armour. He was born in 1566, mounted the *English* throne *March 24, 1603*, and died *March 27, 1625*, after one of the most inglorious reigns of any in the *British* history.

6. King *Edward VI.* the first protestant prince that ever reigned in *England* (if the father of the reformation be excepted.) He is said by some to have been cut out of the belly of his mother Lady *Jane Seymour*, but that queen lived 12 days after her delivery. The memorable acts of his reign are those of charity and beneficence. He gave to the citizens of *London* three hospitals; to wit, that of *Christ-Church*, for the maintenance and education of poor citizens children; that of *Bridewell*, for breeding them up to trades; and that of *St. Thomas*, for healing the sick and diseased. He is dressed in a most curious suit of steel-armour, whereon are depicted, in different compartments, a vast variety of scripture histories, alluding to battles and other memorable passages. He sits on horseback, like the rest, with a truncheon in his right hand. He was born *October 12, 1537*, proclaimed king *January 31, 1548*, and died *July 6, 1553*.

7. King *Henry VIII.* in his own proper armour, being of polished steel, the foliages where-

of are gilt or inlaid with gold. In his right hand he bears a sword, but whether of cruelty or mercy, will hardly, I think, admit a doubt. His reign is mark'd with the divorce and murder of wives, the destruction of religious houses and monasteries, and by a defiance of all laws divine and human. He was born *June 28, 1491*, succeeded his father *Henry VII. April 22, 1509*, and died *January 28, 1547*.

8. *Henry VII.* who killed *Richard III.* in the memorable battle of *Bosworth Field*, and by marrying *Elizabeth*, eldest daughter of *Edward IV.* united the two famous houses of *York* and *Lancaster*, about whose claims to the throne a deluge of *English* blood had been poured forth. This prince holds likewise a sword in his hand, and sits on horseback in a complete suit of armour, finely wrought and washed with silver. He was born in 1457; crowned *October 30, 1485*, and died *April 12, 1509*.

9. *Edward V.* who, with his brother *Richard*, as has been said, was smothered in the Tower: He was proclaimed king, but never crowned; for which reason a crown is hung over his head: He is in a rich suit of armour finely decorated; and holds in his right hand a lance.

10. *K. Edward IV.* father to the two unhappy princes abovementioned: His reign is stained with blood and lust; and tho' he was fortunate in most of his battles, yet his victories were all at the expence of his own subjects. At the battle of *Tewton* 36,000 *English* are said to have been killed; and during his reign *Guthrie* says no less than 200,000 *English* lost their lives in the contest between *Henry of Lancaster* and this *Edward of York*. He was equally formed for love and war, and his gallantries with
the

the citizens wives, among which was the famous *Jane Shore*, are still remembered with detestation. He is here distinguished by a suit of bright armour studded, and by holding in his right hand a drawn sword. He was born in 1441, began his reign *March 4, 1460*, and died in 1483.

11. King *Henry VI.* who, tho' crowned king of *France at Paris*, lost all that kingdom. In his reign no less than 16 battles were fought at home and abroad. The bloody civil wars that commenced between the houses of *York* and *Lancaster*, already mentioned. The rebellion of *Jack Cade*, who entered *London*, and beheaded Lord *Say*, happened in his reign. The famous *Joan of Arc*, or maid of *Orleans*, started up also, and spread her fame thro' all *Europe* by raising the siege of *Orleans*. In his time also the art of printing was introduced into *England*. He was born in 1422, began his reign *August 31*, the same year (being an infant,) and was murdered in the Tower by the Duke of *Gloucester* in 1461.

12. The warlike and victorious *Henry V*, who by his conquests in *France* gained immortal glory. He caused himself to be acknowledged regent, and presumptive heir of that kingdom. With only 9000 *English* he defeated 150,000 *French* at the battle of *Agincourt*, where he took more prisoners than he had men in his army. Near *Harfleur* 15000 *French* were defeated by 1500 *English*. This prince was Sir *John Falstaff's* companion. He was born in 1389, began to reign *March 20, 1413*, and died *August 31, 1422*. A short reign, but full of glory.

13. *Henry IV.* Great *John of Gaunt's* son. His reign is made infamous by a bloody statute to burn hereticks. He was notwithstanding valiant; but
his

his courage was employed to secure himself on a throne, to which he had but slight pretensions. Four insurrections against him were defeated, the greatest of which he quelled himself by the battle of *Shrewsbury*, wherein *Harry Hotspur* and 10,000 rebels fell, besides as many of his own troops. He twice beat the *Welch* under *Owen Glendower*. He was born in 1367, ascended the throne September 29, 1396; and died March 20, 1413.

14. *Edward III.* *John* of *Gaunt's* father, and father to *Edward* the *Black Prince*, of whom we have already spoken. Besides the battle of *Cressy*, the ever memorable battle of *Poitiers* was fought by this king, at which *John* king of *France* was taken prisoner, and brought to *England*, where he met *David*, king of *Scots* prisoner there also; and these two, accompanied by the king of *England*, and the king of *Cyprus*, who happened to be on his travels at the *English* court, were all entertained at a banquet, by a citizen of *London* at *Vintners-Hall*. *David*, king of *Scots* was afterwards ransomed for 10,000 marks, and *John*, king of *France*, for 500,000 crowns. *Edward* the *Black Prince* died in 1376, to the inexpressible grief of the king and the whole nation; but his son *Richard II.* succeeded to the throne, whereby the famous *John* of *Gaunt* was excluded. *Edward III.* is represented here with a venerable grey beard, and in a suit of plain bright armour, with two crowns on his sword, alluding to the two kingdoms, *France* and *England*, of both which he was crowned king, and was the first who quartered the arms of *France* with his own; adding the motto *Dieu et mon Droit*. He was born in 1312, called to the throne on the deposition of his father, Jan. 25, 1326, and died June 21, 1377, after a glorious reign of 50 years.

15. *Edward*

15. *Edward I.* in a very curious suit of gilt armour, with this peculiarity, that the shoes thereof are of mail. He is represented with a battle-ax in his hand, perhaps to distinguish him from the rest, he being the only king in the line that had employed his arms against the *Turks* and *Infidels*, by an expedition to the *Holy Land*. The warders tell you that being there shot with a poisoned arrow, his queen, who accompanied him, sucking the wound, she died and he lived ; and add, that he afterwards brought her corpse over, and buried it in *Westminster-Abbey* ; but *Camden*, who reports this fact, tells it thus : “ When her husband was treacherously wounded by a *Moor* with a poisonous dagger, and the wounds, by reason of the malignity of the poison, could not be closed, she licked them daily with her own tongue, and sucked out the venomous humour ; by the power whereof he was entirely cured of his wound, and she escaped unhurt.” This fact happened in 1272, the queen, (*Eleanor of Castile*) died at *Herdby* in *Lincolnshire*, November 29, 1290, being 18 years after ; from whence she was carried to *Westminster Abbey*, and there pompously interred by order of her husband. This warlike prince conquer’d *Wales* ; asserted a right of sovereignty over *Scotland* ; raised *Baliol* to the throne of that kingdom ; and afterwards cited him before the parliament at *Westminster*, to answer to a complaint made against him by the Earl of *Fife*. He was every where victorious, and his reign is fam’d for acts of justice, and is one of the fairest in the *English* history. He was born in 1239, made the *Crusade* in his father’s life-time, and received the news of his death, and of his own advancement to the crown in his journey home. He began his reign Nov. 16, 1272, and died of the bloody flux July 7, 1307.

16. First

16. First in the line, tho' last shewn, sits *William* the Conqueror, Duke of *Normandy*, in a suit of plain armour: This valiant prince having with his *Normans*, on some pretence of right to the crown, invaded *England*, and by one decisive battle accomplished his great design. This memorable battle was fought *October* 13, 1066, near *Hastings* in *Sussex*, in which king *Harold* with the flower of the *English* nobility and best warriors were slain. Some authors affirm, that this victory was obtained by means of the broad arrow and long bow which the *Normans* were in possession of, and with which the *English* was then utterly unacquainted, tho' afterwards they became such expert archers, that with the same weapons they conquered *France*. The glory of *William's* reign, and of his victories, is stained by the cruel and arbitrary forest laws he enacted, and the waste and devastation he made by converting a tract of land, of more than threescore miles in circumference, into a den of wild beasts, driving the inhabitants out, and filling their habitations with wolves and boars; forbidding at the same time those unhappy men, whose lands and properties he had invaded, on pain of death, to kill either deer or wild boar; for the king, as an historian has it, loved all those wild beasts, as if he had been their father. He was born 1027, was crowned *October* 14, 1066, and died *Sept.* 9, 1087.

17. Over the door, as you go out of this armory, is a target, on which are engraved by a masterly hand the figures, as it should seem, of *Fortune*, *Fortitude* and *Justice*, and round the room, the walls are every where lined with various old uncommon pieces of armour, such as targets, caps, horses heads, breast-plates, and many other sorts, for which the very names are now wanting.

Of the JEWEL-OFFICE.

WE have already given a description of the place, and nothing remains, but to give an account of the curiosities contained in it.

And 1. The Imperial crown that all the kings of *England* have been crowned with since *Edward* the Confessor, 1042. It is of gold, enriched with diamonds, rubies, emeralds, sapphires and pearls. The cap within is of purple velvet, lined with white taffaty, turned up with three rows of ermine.—They are mistaken in shewing this as the ancient imperial diadem of *St. Edward*; for that (with the other antient regalia of this kingdom) was kept in the arched room in the cloysters in *Westminster-Abbey* till the grand rebellion, when in 1642 *Harry Martin*, by order of the then parliament, broke open the iron chest in which it was secured, took it thence, and sold it, together with the robes, sword, and sceptre of *St. Edward*. After the restoration, *King Charles II.* had one made like it, which is that now shewn.

2. The golden orb or globe, put into the king's right hand before he is crowned; and borne in his left, with the sceptre in his right, upon his return into *Westminster-Hall* after he is crowned. It is about six inches in diameter, edged with pearl, and enriched with precious stones. On the top is an amethyst, of a violet colour, near an inch and a half in height, set upon a rich cross of gold, adorned with diamonds, pearls, and precious stones. The whole height of the ball and cup is eleven inches.

3. The *Golden Sceptre*, with its *Cross*, set upon a large amethyst, of great value, garnished round with table diamonds. The handle of the scepter is plain, but the pummel is set round with rubies, emeralds and small diamonds. The top rises into a *Fleur de lis* of six leaves, all enriched with precious stones, from whence issueth a mound or ball made of the amethyst already mentioned. The scepter is a very antient
 ensign

ensign of kingly power. Among the *Jews*, it was used as an emblem of power and royalty, and spiritually as a weapon to oppose the wicked, and protect the good. The cross is quite covered with precious stones.

4. The sceptre with the dove, the emblem of peace, perched on the top of a small *Jerusalem* cross, finely ornamented with table diamonds and jewels of great value. This emblem was first used by *Edward the Confessor*, as appears by his seal. It is also marked on the seals of *Henry I.* *Stephen* and *Henry II.* but omitted by *Richard I.* *Richard II.* assumed it again on his seal, and it was also used by *Edward IV.* and *Richard III.* The antient one was sold with the rest. This now in the Tower, was made after the restoration.

A bold attempt was made in the reign of King *Charles II.* to carry off these ensigns of royalty, the particulars whereof are worth reciting, and the rather as they are omitted by our latter historians, tho' the most singular enterprize that ever was undertaken. The projector of this theft was one Col. *Blood*, by birth a gentleman of *Ireland*, who having spent his substance in following the fortune of King *Charles II.* while in adversity, thought himself hardly used, by being neglected when that prince was restored to his just rights; and therefore, after being engaged in several very desperate, though unsuccessful plots, such as surprizing the castle of *Dublin*, seizing the person of the Duke of *Ormond*, and others, he at length thought of a scheme to make himself amends, once for all, by seizing the crown, globe, sceptre, and dove, and carrying them all off together; for this purpose he put himself into the habit of a doctor of divinity, with a little band, a long false beard, a cap with ears, and all those other formalities of garb belonging to that degree, except the gown, choosing rather to make use of a cloak, as most proper for his design. Under this disguise, he made it his business

to get acquainted with the keeper of the regalia; an old man, whom he treated and caressed at a rate not so much expensive as kind and obliging; by which means such a friendship and intimacy was soon established between them, that the old man having a son, and the doctor pretending to have a daughter, they mutually agreed to match them together; but the son being at sea, put the pretended daughter under no necessity of appearing. The night before the fact was to be done, the doctor told the old man, that he had some friends at his house that wanted to see the *regalia*, but that they were to go out of town pretty early in the morning; and therefore hoped he would gratify them with the sight, though they might come a little before the usual hour. (*Blood* had engaged three accomplices, named *Desborough*, *Kelsey* and *Perrot*, in this enterprize) accordingly two of them came accompanied by the doctor, about eight in the morning, and the third held their horses that waited for them at the outer gate of the Tower ready saddled; they had no other apparatus but a wallet and a wooden mallet, which there was no great difficulty to conceal. Upon their approach the old man received them with great civility; and presently admitted them into his office; but as it is customary for the keeper of the regalia, when he shews them, to lock himself up in a kind of grate with open bars, to the end that those things of high value may be seen but not soiled, the old man had no sooner opened the door of this place, but the doctor and his companions were in at his heels, and without giving him time to ask questions, effectually silenced him, by knocking him down with the wooden mallet; they then instantly made flat the bows of the crown to make it more portable, seized the scepter and dove, put them into the wallet together, and were preparing to make their escape, when, unfortunately for them, the old man's son, who had not been at home for ten years before, came from sea in the very nick, and being told that his father was with some friends,

that

that would be very glad to see him; at the *Jewel Offices* he posted thither immediately, and met *Blood* and his companions as they were just coming out; who, instead of returning and securing him, as in good policy they ought to have done, pushed forward with their prize, in order to escape; but the young man seeing his father weltering in his blood, and the treasure gone, instantly alarmed the first upon guard, who giving the signal to the rest, the gates were shut, and the criminals secured, all but the man who held the horses, who instantly fled upon the first rumour: Upon searching them, the prize was recovered, though all bruised and battered, and one stone lost, which was afterwards found by a cinder-girl and restored. The next thing to be done, was to confine the prisoners, and acquaint his Majesty with the nature of their offence, and take directions from court how to proceed. The result was, that the king had a fancy to examine *Blood* himself; and while all men thought that some new punishment would be devised to torture so daring an offender, his majesty thought proper, not only to pardon him and his accomplices, but to grant *Blood* a pension, some say of 500 *l.* a year during his life. What the motives were, that induced his majesty to shew so much lenity to a man, who had been engaged in so many plots and conspiracies, is yet a secret, and ever must remain so; many conjectures were formed, and surmises made, but no man knew the truth. *Blood* soon after died with grief, being convicted of a plot against the Duke of *Buckingham*, who laid a heavy action of *Scandalum Magnatum* against him, by which he was like to remain a prisoner for life; though most people were of opinion, that this plot was forged against him by his enemies; and having escaped punishment for what he did do, suffered at last for what he did not do. We have but just hinted that *Blood* was engaged in the plot to surprize *Dublin-Castle*, and another to seize the person of the Duke of *Ormond*; of both which, though a little foreign to our subject,

we

we shall give a brief account. Upon the restoration, many *English*, *Scots*, and *Irish* were dissatisfied, and wanted only a head to lead them into action: Col. *Blood*, having declared himself of their party, was thought a proper person for that purpose; and, as nothing could be attempted in *England* with any probability of success, *Ireland* was pitched upon for the scene of rebellion: The colonel knowing what advantage it would be to their cause, to be master of some place of strength, proposed to begin with the surprise of *Dublin Castle*; which was accordingly to have been attempted on the 29th of *May*, the anniversary of the king's return, in the following manner: *Blood*, with a company of resolute fellows, were, under a pretence of presenting a petition to the duke of *Ormond*, then lord lieutenant, to have procured admittance, and seized his person, while about fourscore chosen foot, in the habit of tradesmen, were to have waited without, and upon a certain signal to have surprized the guards: But this plot, by the treachery of one of the conspirators, having been defeated before it was ripe, a proclamation was issued out, with a reward of five hundred pounds for the apprehension of any of the ring leaders; in consequence whereof, one Mr. *Lockey*, brother-in-law to *Blood*, was taken, tried, and executed, and *Blood* himself obliged to make his escape; but with a full resolution to be revenged on the Duke of *Ormond*, by whose vigilance his views had been disappointed, and his brother-in-law hanged. But it was not till nine years afterwards, that he durst attempt any thing upon the duke's person; when having engaged five of his old and trusty friends, on the 6th of *December* 1670, being all well armed and mounted, they beset the duke's coach, as he was passing from *St. James's* palace, through the long street that leads to *Clarendon-house*, where the duke then resided; and having knocked out the flambeaux, and secured the attendants, they forced the duke out of his coach, and had actually tied him behind one of their associates, (who was to have rode with him without

stop-

stopping till he came to an appointed place, where they were to meet him, and consult what advantage they should make of their prisoner) when his Grace's porter, being apprized of his master's danger, by a boy who concealed himself under the coach and escaped, seasonably came to his rescue; but what is very surprising, not one of the ruffians were ever apprehended, though a thousand pounds reward was offered, till the attempt already related discovered them; and then they were all pardoned. But to return from this long digression, the other jewels shewn here are,

5. *St. Edward's staff*, in length four feet seven inches and a half, and three inches and three quarters in circumference, all of beaten gold, which is carried before the king at his coronation.

6. A rich salt-seller of state, in form like the square white Tower, and so exquisitely wrought, that the workmanship of modern times is in no degree equal to it. It is of gold, and used only on the king's table at the coronation.

7. The *curtana* or sword of mercy, the blade 32 inches long, and near two broad, is without a point, and is borne naked before the king at his coronation, between the two swords of justice, spiritual and temporal.

8. A noble silver font, double gilt with gold, and elegantly wrought, in which the royal family are christened.

9. A large silver fountain, presented to King *Charles* the second, by the town of *Plymouth*, very curiously wrought, but far short of that already described.

10. The rich crown of state, that his Majesty wears in parliament, in which is a large emerald seven inches round; a pearl, the finest in the world; and a ruby of inestimable value.

11. His Royal Highness the Prince of *Wales's* crown. These two last named crowns, when his majesty goes to the parliament house, are carried by the keeper of the jewel-office, attended by the warders, privately in a hackney-coach to *White-Hall*; there they are delivered

livered to the officers appointed to receive them, who with some yeomen of the guard carry them to the robing rooms, where his majesty and the prince robe themselves. The king wears his crown on his head as he sits upon the throne; but that of the prince of *Wales* is placed before him, to shew that he is not yet come to it. As soon as the king is disrobed, the two crowns are re-conducted to the Tower by the same persons that brought them.

12. The late Queen *Mary's* crown, globe, and scepter, with the diadem she wore in proceeding to her coronation, with her consort the late *K. William*.

13. An Ivory scepter with a dove on the top made for the late King *James* the second's queen, whose garniture is gold, and the dove on the top gold, enamelled with white.

14. The golden spurs, and the armillas, which are bracelets for the wrists, very antique, and worn at the coronation.

15. Lastly, the ampulla, or eagle of gold, finely engraved, which holds the holy oil, the kings and queens of *England* are anointed with; and the *Golden Spoon* that the bishop pours the oil into. These are two pieces of great antiquity. The golden eagle, including the pedestal, is about nine inches high, and the wings expand about seven inches; the whole weighs about ten ounces. The head of the eagle screws off about the middle of the neck, which is made hollow, for holding the holy oil; and when the king is anointed by the bishop, the oil is poured into the spoon out of the bird's beak.

Of this eagle, take the following legend: *St. Thomas Becket*, being in disgrace at *Sens* in *France*, the Holy Virgin appeared to him, and gave him a stone vessel of oil, enclosed in a golden eagle, and bid him give it to *William* a monk, to carry to *Pictavia*, and there hide it in *St. Gregory's* church under a great stone, where it should be found for the use of pious and prosperous kings: Accordingly *Henry III.* when duke of
Lan-

Lancaster, received it from a holy man in *France*; and *Richard II.* finding it among other jewels, endeavoured to be anointed with it; but was supplanted by archbishop *Arundel*, who afterwards anointed *Henry IV.* Such is the fabulous history of the ampulla.

There are in the jewel-office, besides those commonly shewn, all the crown jewels, worn by the prince and princesses at the coronations, and a vast variety of curious old plate; but what is already described is sufficient to gratify any moderate curiosity, though it must be confessed that the eye can never be satisfied with seeing, where the objects are so worthy of notice.

Of the MINT.

THERE is no describing the particular processes that the different metals undergo here before stamp into money.

The manner of stamping is all you are permitted to see, and this is very quickly performed by means of an engine, worked sometimes by three men, sometimes by four. The manner of stamping gold and halfpence is exactly the same, only a little more care is necessary in one, than in the other, in order to prevent waste. The engine works by a spindle, like that of a printing press; to the point of which the head of the die is fixed with a screw, and in a little sort of a cup which receives it, is placed the reverse: Between these the piece of metal, already cut round to the size, and, if gold, exactly weighed, is placed; and by once pulling down the spindle, with a jerk, is compleatly stamped. It is amazing to see how dexterously the coiner performs this; for as fast as the men that work the engine turn the spindle, so fast does he supply it with metal, putting in the unstamped piece with his fore-finger and thumb, and twitching out the stamp with his middle finger. The silver and gold thus stamp are afterwards milled round the edges, the manner of performing which is a secret never shewn to any body.

F I N I S.

Historical Description OF WESTMINSTER-ABBEY, ITS MONUMENTS and CURIOSITIES.

CONTAINING,

1. An Account of its Foundation and miraculous Consecration by *St. Peter*.
2. The various Changes it has undergone, from its first Establishment as a Christian Church to the present Time.
3. A general View of all the Monuments erected therein; with an Abstract of their Inscriptions, so far as they tend to illustrate the History of the Persons for whom they were written.
4. Exact Copies of the best *English* Epitaphs, and Translations of the *Latin*.
5. Characters, Anecdotes, and Memoirs of the Lives of the Kings and principal Personages interred in the enclosed Chapels, or open Parts of this Abbey.
6. Observations on the Beauty and Propriety of the respective Monuments.
7. A particular Description of the Building, Beautifying, and endowing *Henry the VIIth's* Chapel, with the Ornaments belonging to it.
8. A general View of the Cloisters; with Copies of two remarkable Inscriptions there.
9. Translations of the *Hebrew*, *Ethiopic* and *Greek* Epitaphs in this Church, particularly those on the Tombs of *Sir Samuel Morland's* two Wives, never before attempted.

Designed as a Guide to Strangers in viewing this venerable Pile, and to point out to them the most valuable Remains of Antiquity contained therein, as well as the Beauties of modern Statuaries.

Note, This is the only perfect Account of the Monuments in Westminster-Abbey hitherto published.

L O N D O N:

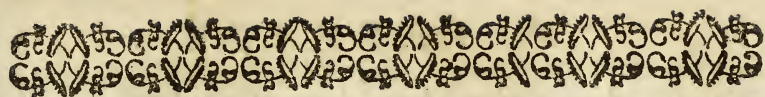
Printed for J. NEWBERRY, at the *Bible and Sun* in *St. Paul's Church-Yard*, 1761. Price One Shilling.

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
LIBRARY

1907-1908
JAN 10 1908








THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
LIBRARY
1907-1908
JAN 10 1908

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
LIBRARY
1907-1908
JAN 10 1908



T H E

P R E F A C E.

 *Work of this Kind needs no Apology. Let*
 A  *it suffice to say, that Men of the greatest*
  *Learning have employed their Time usefully*
  *in collecting from such Remains of Antiquity*
as are here preserved, Historical Facts that
were no otherwise to be obtained; and for want of which
Persons have been frequently connected with Actions
they had no Relation to, Events have been misplaced,
and the true Order of Things confounded. The little Re-
gard the latter Historians of our own Nation have paid
to these Memorials, is perhaps one Reason why their
Labours appear imperfect, and why the Authors them-
selves, for the most Part, out-live the Reputation of
their Works.

Indeed, it is a tedious, a difficult, and often an im-
possible Task to have Recourse to those Marble Records
that are every where to be found diffused through this
great Kingdom; but when all that are worthy of Notice
in so considerable a Repository as Westminster-Abbey
are collected together in one small Book, it will be an
unpardonable Neglect not to make a proper Use of it.

If it shall appear upon Comparison of these few
Sheets, that Persons who have had the most considerable
Share in the Transactions of the Times in which they
lived, have been but just named by our Historians, while
others of less Note have been magnified beyond their true
Merit;

Merit; that Actions have been ascribed to one, that were performed by another; and that many Things are reported in general, which ought to have been attributed to particular Persons or Families, the Utility of this Work will then be apparent, and a Road pointed out, by which the Errors of our Historians may be corrected, their Defects supplied, and Justice done to the Memories of Many who have eminently distinguished themselves in the Service of their Country.

But not to dwell on this Advantage only, when there are others of no small Importance, resulting from it: Strangers, who visit Westminster-Abbey, will find their Account in the Perusal of this Book: The little Time they are allowed in surveying the enclosed Chapels, may be more usefully employed by Means of it, and their Pains rewarded by the Recollection of Things worthy to be remembered; the Unlearned will be enabled by it to converse with the Monuments of the Dead, with the same Pleasure as the Learned; and those who have never seen, nor are ever likely to see this stately Edifice, may form some Idea of its Form, Magnificence, and Furniture, by the Account here given of it.

Add to all these, the Contemplation of the Things herein recorded in a religious Sense; for, as the great Mr. Addison observes, when we read the Dates of the Tombs of some that died Yesterday, and some six hundred Years ago, we cannot help considering that great Day, when we shall all of us be Cotemporaries, and make our Appearance before one awful Judge together.

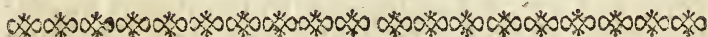


O F


















WESTMINSTER-ABBEY,

AND ITS

CURIOSITIES.



Of the Foundation of WESTMINSTER-ABBEY.






 F the Foundation of this Abbey, there
 are so many miraculous Stories re-




 O related in the Legends of Monkish




 Writers, that by this enlightened




 Age the bare Recital would hardly
 be excused : What we can with any
 Colour of Truth gather from so much Rubbish
 amounts only to this, That *Sebert*, King of the
East Saxons, who died in 616, being by *Austin's*
 Preaching, and his Uncle *Ethelbert's* Example, con-
 verted to Christianity, threw down the Temple of
Apollo, West of *London*, and there most devoutly
 erected a Church, which he dedicated to the Ho-
 nour of *St. Peter*, Prince of the Apostles, and ap-
 pointed *Mellitus*, then Bishop of *London*, to con-
 secrate it accordingly. *Ranulphus*, indeed, does not
 particularly mention *Sebert*, but has these remark-
B
able

able Words, “ That *some one*, at the Instigation of “ *Ethelbert*, built a Church to the Honour of St. “ *Peter* in the West Part of the City of *London*, in “ a Place called *Thorney*, which signifies an Island “ of Thorns, but is now called *Westminster*.” *Fleet*, a Monkish Writer, speaks of the City of *London* as worshipping *Diana*, and the Suburbs of *Thorney*, as offering Incense to *Apollo*; so that it seems clear almost to Demonstration, that this Church was first raised from the Ruins of a *Pagan* Temple.

I am aware, that Sir *Christopher Wren*, whose Opinion is by no means to be contemned, rejects as fabulous the Notion of a Temple to *Apollo* in *Thorney Island*; and the rather, because it is said to be destroyed by an Earthquake in the Reign of *Antoninus Pius*, in order to make way for a Christian Church to be erected by King *Lucius* upon its Ruins. Sir *Christopher*, to strengthen his Opinion, declares, That when he was employed to survey *Westminster-Abbey*, tho’ he examined both the Walls and Ornaments about it with the nicest Care, yet he could neither discover the least Fragment of Cornice or Capital to indicate the handy Work of a *Roman* Builder, which he thinks he must undoubtedly have done, had the Fact been true, as Earthquakes break few Stones, tho’ they evertun Edifices. For the same and other Reasons mentioned in their Place, he disbelieves the founding of St. *Paul*’s upon the Ruins of a Temple to *Diana*; yet till his Time both these Facts were credited by the most learned Antiquarians our Nation ever produced, and reported by them upon the fullest Evidence the Nature of the Subject would admit; Evidence, I think, that added to one Circumstance, which they have omitted, carries Conviction along with it; namely, that the *Pagans* must certainly have had Temples in both these Cities, and that the above Places, and no other, being marked by Tradition for the Scites
of

of them, no Discoveries have yet been made in the Course of 1700 Years, of the Remains of any such Edifices in any other Spots.

But to return; the Dedication of this antient Abbey is a Matter of no less Uncertainty, than the Foundation of it; the Church Historians will have it miraculous, and none but St. *Peter* himself, tho' dead 500 Years before, must be admitted to that Honour. The King, as has been hinted, had ordered *Mellitus* to perform the Ceremony, but St. *Peter*, as the Legend says, was beforehand with him; for over-night he called upon *Edricus* a Fisherman, and desired to be ferry'd over to *Thorney*, which happened to be then flooded round by the heavy Rains that had lately fallen: The Fisherman obeyed, and the Apostle (having consecrated the Church amidst a grand Chorus of Heavenly Music, and a glorious Appearance of burning Lights, of which *Edricus* was both an Ear and an Eye-Witness) on his Return discovered himself, and bid the Fisherman tell *Mellitus* what he had heard and seen; giving, at the same Time, to *Edricus*, a Specimen of his divine Mission, by a miraculous Draught of Salmon, of which Kind of Fish when in Season, the Apostle assured him, none of his Occupation should ever want, provided they honestly made an Offering of the 10th Fish to the Use of the newly consecrated Church; which Custom we find continued for more than 400 Years after. This Story, I should hardly have ventured to insert, but that it is in Part confirmed, or at least believed, by two Royal Charters; the first, of K. *Edgar*, who speaking of it says, "this Church was dedicated by no less than St. *Peter*, the Prince of Apostles, to his own Honour;" the other is of *Edward the Confessor*, which is still more full, affirming it to be "dedicated by St. *Peter* himself with the Attendance of Angels, by the Impression of the Holy Cross, and the Anoint-

“ment of the Holy Chrism.” Agreeable to these are the Testimonies of the Authors of the Lives of Bishop *Mellitus*, St. *Dunstan*, *Edward the Confessor*, and *Sulcardus*, *William of Malmfbury*, *Ranulphus*, &c. Yet the Reader of this Account may believe of it according to the Limits of his own Faith.

Having, however, in a great Measure, settled the *Æra* of the Foundation and Dedication of this Church, it remains only for us to trace by what Steps it gradually rose to the Grandeur in which it appears at present; for at first, only that Part of it was built which forms the East Angle.

Offa, the great King of *Mercia*, was the next who enlarged and repaired the Church of *Sebert's* founding; for *Sebert's* Sons relapsing into *Paganism*, it had been long neglected, and was run to Decay.

Edgar, after it had been almost ruined by the Incursions of the *Danes*, was the first who revived its dying Lustre, by two Charters in its Favour; which were afterwards confirmed and enlarged by *Edward the Confessor*, the old Church was pulled down, and a most magnificent one for that Age erected in the room of it, in the Form of a Cross, which afterwards became a Pattern for that Kind of Building. When he had so done, he then granted a Charter of his own, wherein he recites the Account of St. *Peter's* Consecration, as has been said; its Destruction by the *Danes*, the Grants and Privileges of his Predecessors, such as *Sac* and *Soc*, *Thol* and *Theam*, *Intoll* and *Uttoll*, and *Infangenthet*, *Gritbrich*, *Hamsfoken*, *Murage*, and *Fenstall*; and adds his own. This last Charter was closed with solemn Imprecations on such as should infringe it, and was signed by the King, Queen, two Archbishops, ten Bishops, and many of the Abbots and the Nobility, at a Convention called for that Purpose by his Majesty's Order.

Henry

Henry III. was the next Prince who laid his Hand to this great Work, and began to build a Chapel to the Blessed Virgin, then called the *New Work at Westminster*, the first Stone whereof he laid himself on the *Saturday* before his Coronation, in the Year 1220, being the 5th of his Reign; but about 25 Years after, finding the Walls and Steeple of the Church decayed, he pulled them down likewise, with a Design to enlarge and make the whole more regular, but did not live to accomplish his Design, which was not compleated till 23 Years after this Monarch's Death.

This King's Intention was certainly, says Sir *Christopher Wren*, to make up only the Cross to the Westward, for thus far it is built in a different Manner from the rest more Westward, as the Pillars and Spandrils of the Arches shew. The Work must therefore, in all Probability, have been carried on afterwards, during the Reigns of the three succeeding Kings, by the Monks and Abbots, which, tho' it proceeded but slowly, was yet more skilfully executed than the former Part. Indeed, during the tumultuous and bloody Wars between the Houses of *York* and *Lancaster*, little could be expected to be done in Works of Genius, but upon the Advancement of the *Lancastrian* Line to the peaceable Possession of the Throne, *Henry* the Seventh resumed the Work very early, as appears by the Rose of *Lancaster* marked upon the Key-stones of the Vaulting of the very first Bay of Building that is extended beyond the old Plan.

This Prince likewise, about the Year 1502, began that stately and magnificent Structure which is now generally called by his name, by first pulling down the Chapel of *Henry III.* already mentioned, and a House adjoining, called the *White Rose Tavern*; and then, marking out the Foundation, on the 24th of *January*, 1502, he laid the first Stone: This

Chapel he dedicated, like the former, to the Blessed Virgin, and designing it for a Burial-Place for him and his Posterity, in his Will he expressly enjoins, that none but the Blood Royal should be permitted to lie therein; and, for the Health of his Soul, he procured a Bull from Pope *Leo*, for uniting to this Abbey the Collegiate Church of *St. Martin's-le-Grand*, and the Manor of *Tykill* in *Yorkshire*, to maintain a Chauntry of three Monks, who should be Priests, and two Lay Brothers: which we the rather mention, as it is but little known how the Inhabitants of *St. Martin's-le-Grand* came first to be connected with those of *Westminster*. The Priests were to say daily Mass for his Soul, and the Souls of his Wife and Children, for which Service, besides their usual Salary, they were to be allowed 100 Shillings a Year. Before his Death, over and above this, he is said to have delivered into the Hands of the Abbot of *Westminster* 5000*l.* for Masses and Alms, whereof 10,000 Masses were to be said for him at 6*d.* each; and 2000*l.* to be given in Alms, between his Death and Burial.

Since the Death of this Prince, no great Alterations have been made in the outward Structure of this Church, till of late Years; when, as it was the Admiration and Grief of all who beheld it, it became the Object of Parliamentary Concern to rescue it from that Ruin into which it was falling apace, by a thorough Reparation at the national Expence; and though the Ravage that was made within it by *Henry VIII.* and the Havock without and within it, during the unhappy civil Commotions that defaced the ancient Beauty of all Religious Houses in this Kingdom, can never be recovered; yet it has lately, by the Labour and Skill of Sir *Christopher Wren*, and those that succeeded him, been decorated with some new Ornaments, and by the Addition of two stately Towers, which are thought to exceed in Point of
Work-

Workmanship any Part of the ancient Building, is now rendered more compleat than ever, the West End having been left unfinished.

In examining the old Abbey in order to these Repairs, Sir *Christopher Wren* found great Defects both in the Materials and in the Workmanship. The Stone, which was of the *Ryegate* Kind, very easy to work, but subject to take in Water, was decayed four Inches deep; the Roof was Oak, mix'd with *Normandy* Chesnut, badly wrought, and not properly secured from stretching, by which the Walls were damaged, and still rendered worse by the Water in the Gutters being ill carried off. The four innermost Pillars of the Cross he found to be swayed inward considerably, the Arches of the second Order cracked, the great West Window feeble, and the gable End of the Roof over it only Weather-Boards painted. But what was worst of all, a bold and ignorant Architect having formerly undertaken to build the Monks a Cloister, without knowing the Principles upon which he ought to have proceeded, had joined the new Work to the old in such a Manner, that, by the settling of the former, the Wall above the Windows of the latter was forced out ten Inches, and the Ribs broken, so that it was amazing it had not quite fallen. This, however, Sir *Christopher* caused to be amended instantly, and made stronger and more secure than ever the first Builders had left it; the ragged Ashlar he likewise cut away, and invested the Building, so far as he lived to finish it, with a better Sort of Stone from *Burford* in *Oxfordshire*, which has since been continued by his Successors, and now near finished; the Timber of the Roof of the Nave, and of the Cross, was likewise substantially repaired under his Direction. The four innermost Pillars he restored to their Perpendicular, and left a Plan for erecting a Tower and a Spire that would have served rather to have strengthened

strengthened than to have over-loaded them. In short, this great Architect prepared and left behind him perfect Draughts and Models of all the additional Ornaments that he thought necessary to complete this stately Building; some of which, particularly the two lofty Towers to the West, have been since erected in a masterly Manner; but the lofty Spire, which he seems to have had much at Heart, has been either thought not necessary, or not practicable.

And now having given an Account of the Foundation and gradual Increase of this ancient Structure, we shall proceed to a more particular Description of it, as well as of what Curiosities are still remaining, after all the Injuries it has received.

A DESCRIPTION of the BUILDING.

THIS noble Fabrick, than which, perhaps, there is not a more venerable Fragment of Antiquity in the whole World, has lately been new coated, as already hinted, on the Outside, except that Part of it called *Henry VIIIth's Chapel*, which is indeed a separate Building, and will no doubt be repaired by a particular Order, when the Reparations of the ancient Abbey are compleated. It must be owned, that by the two stately Towers at the West End, lately added, and the great Pains that have been taken in the coating, to preserve the ancient *Gothic Grandeur*, this Church, as to its distant Prospect, has all the Majesty of its former State; yet the beautiful Carving and curious Sculpture that once adorned it, and upon a nearer View used to charm the Beholder, is now irretrievably lost; the Buttresses, once beautifully capp'd with Turrets, made into plain pyramidical Forms, and topp'd with Free-stone; and the Statues of our ancient Kings that formerly stood in Niches near the Tops
of

of these Buttresses and attracted Admiration, are for the most Part removed, and their broken Fragments lodged in the Roof of *Henry VIIth's Chapel*, where they are buried from the public Eye for ever. Next the Towers on the North Side, some of these Statues are still standing; and indeed it is on this Side that you are to take your outward View of the Abbey, the other Side being so encumbered with Buildings, that even the exact Situation cannot be distinguished. The Form of the Church is that of a Crucifix, in which you are to consider *Henry VIIth's Chapel* as no Part. The South Side answered exactly to the North in the original Plan, by attending to which you will be able to form a true Judgment of the Whole. The Cloisters on the South Side, were added for the Conveniency of the Monks, and the contiguous Buildings are of still later Date.

What will principally engage your Attention in viewing the Outside of this Building, (the new Towers excepted) is the magnificent Portico, leading into the North Cross, which by some has been stiled *the Beautiful*, or *Solomon's Gate*. It seems to have been founded by *Richard II.* his Arms carved in Stone being formerly over the Door. This Portico is of the *Gothic Order*, and is extremely beautiful; and over it is a most magnificent Window of modern Design*, but admirably well executed. On the South Side may be seen a Window set up in 1705, which is likewise very masterly. Besides these there is nothing in the outward Appearance to dwell upon, except the Loftiness of the Roof, to exceed in which Particular seems to have been the Emulation of ancient Architects; that of *Westminster-Hall* is indeed very lofty, but this of the Abbey is still higher.

* The Draught was made by Sir *Christopher Wren*, and finish'd by him before his Death; all the other Repairs have likewise been executed upon the same Gentleman's Plan.

To take an advantageous View of the Inside, you must go in at the West Door, between the Towers; and the Moment you enter, the whole Body of the Church opens itself at once to your Eye, the Pillars dividing the Nave from the Side-Isles, being so curiously formed as not to obstruct the Side Openings; nor is your Sight terminated to the East, but by the fine painted Window over the Portico of *Henry VIIth's* Chapel, which antiently, when the Altar was low, and the gloriously adorned Shrine of *Edward the Confessor* was included in the Prospect, must have afforded one of the finest the Eyes of Man could ever behold. But as it would be impossible to convey an adequate Idea of the solemn Grandeur and Magnificence here to be viewed to a Stranger, it were in vain to attempt a Description, the Intent of this Book being rather to assist the Spectator to view with Advantage what is here presented to him, than to fill his Mind with fanciful Notions of the admirable Works of remote Ages.

The first Thing then that strikes the Imagination is the awful Solemnity of the Place, caused by the Loftiness of the Roof, and the happy Disposition of the Lights, and of that noble Range of Pillars by which the whole Building is supported.

[It may here be proper to inform the unlearned Reader, that the open Space between the Rows of Pillars is called the Nave of the Church; the enclosed Space, the Choir; the Space between the Pillars and the Walls, the Isles; and the enlarged Spaces to the North and South, the North Cross and South Cross.]

These Pillars terminate towards the East by a Sweep, thereby enclosing the Chapel of *Edward the Confessor* in a Kind of Semicircle, and excluding all the other Chapels belonging to the Abbey, of which there are no less than ten in Number, beyond the Avenue or Walk, by which they are surrounded.

And

And it is worth your Observation, that as far as to the Gates of the Choir the Pillars are filletted with Brass, but all beyond with Free-stone; from which Circumstance some take Occasion to determine the Bounds of the different Enlargements of this Church at different Times, but I think with much Uncertainty. Answerable to the middle Range of Pillars are Columns adjoining to the Walls, which as they rise spring into Semi-Arches, and are every where met in acute Angles by their Opposites, thereby throwing the Roof into a Variety of Intaglio's, as the Term is, which are no other than little ornamental Carvings at the Closings and Crossings of the Lines. On the Arches of the Pillars are Galleries of double Columns, 15 Feet wide, covering the Side-Isles, and enlightened by a middle Range of Windows, over which there is an upper Range of larger Windows; by these and the under Range, together with the four capital Windows, facing the N. S. E. and W. the whole Fabric is so admirably enlightened, that in the Day-time you are never dazzled with a Glare, nor incommoded with Darkness. In the Walls between the Columns were shallow Niches, arched about eight or ten Feet high, on which the Arms of the original Benefactors were depicted, and over them in *Saxon* Characters, their Titles, &c. but these are almost all defaced by the Monuments of the Dead, which are placed before them.

The next Thing observable is the fine Paintings in the great-West Window, of *Abraham*, *Isaac*, and *Jacob*; *Moses* and *Aaron*, and the 12 Patriarchs; the Arms of his present Majesty, *K. Sebert*, and *Q. Elizabeth*; *K. Edward the Confessor*; and the late worthy Dean, *Dr. Wilcox*, Bishop of *Rochester*; this Window was set up in the Year 1733, and is very curious; to the Left of which, in a lesser Window, is a Painting of one of our Kings (supposed of
Richard

Richard II.) but the Colours being of a Water Blue, no particular Face can be distinguished. In the Window, on the other Side the great Window, you will see a lively Representation of *Edward the Confessor* in his Robes, and under his Feet his Arms painted. There are some other Remains of this ancient Art scattered up and down in the Windows, but none so perfect as these.

Having now taken a Survey of the open Parts of this Church, the next Thing to be viewed is the Choir, which you can only see during the Times of divine Service; the grand Entrance into which is by a Pair of Iron Gates finely wrought. The floor is paved with the finest black and white Marble: The ancient Stalls are covered with *Gothic* acute Arches, supported by small Pillars of Iron, and painted Purple; but what you should particularly remark, is an ancient-Painting near the Pulpit, of that most beautiful Prince *Richard II.* sitting in a Chair of Gold, and dressed in a Vest of Green flowered with Gold, having on Shoes of Gold powdered with Pearls. This Piece is in Length six Feet eleven Inches, and in Breadth three Feet seven Inches; the lower Part much defaced. The next Thing to be remarked, is the fine Altar enclosed with a curious Ballustré, within which is a Pavement of *Mosaic* Work, made at the Charge of Abbot *Ware*, and said to be the most beautiful in its Kind of any in the World. By some *Latin* Verses it appears, that the Stones whereof it is composed are of Porphyry, and that it was laid in the Year 1272, near 490 Years ago. The Altar, which had formerly stood in a Chapel at *Whitehall*, is a stately and beautiful Piece of Marble, and was removed from the Stores at *Hampton-Court* in the Year 1707, by Order of her late Majesty *Q. Anne*, who presented it to this Church. On each Side the Altar are Marble Doors open-

opening into St. *Edward's* Chapel, where our Kings retire to refresh at their Coronations.

There are several Ascents to the Roof of this Church, particularly one at the West Corner of the North Cross, another at the East Corner of the South Cross; and over the South-West Tower are small Chambers, said to have been formerly the Habitation of *Bradshaw*, President of the Rebels bloody Court, where he ended his Days in deep Melancholy before the Restoration.

Of HENRY VIIth's Chapel.

HAVING now said as much as will be thought necessary, without being tedious, of what relates to the Architecture of this ancient Abbey, it remains still to say something of that famous Building called *Henry VIIth's* Chapel, which, as we have already hinted, is undoubtedly of much later Date than the Fabric we have been describing. This *Wonder of the World*, as it may well be stiled, is adorned without with 16 *Gothic* Towers, all beautifully ornamented with admirable Ingenuity, and jutting from the Building in different Angles. It is situate to the East of the Abbey, to which it is so neatly joined, that at a superficial View it appears to be one and the same Building. It is enlightened by a double Range of Windows that throw the Light into such a happy Disposition, as at once to please the Eye and inspire Reverence. In the Towers are Niches, in which stood a Number of Statues, that for Expression were hardly to be equalled; but these were removed by Order of the Rump Parliament, lest they should tumble upon the Heads of some of its Members. These Towers are joined to the Roof, and made to strengthen it by *Gothic* Arches.

The Ascent to the Inside is from the East End of the Abbey by Steps of black Marble under a stately Portico, which leads to the Gates opening to the Body or Nave of the Chapel, before you enter which you may observe a Door on each Hand, opening into the Side-Isles; for it is composed of a Nave and Side-Isles, every Way answering the Plan of a Cathedral. The Gates by which you enter the Nave are well worth your Observation: They are of Brass most curiously wrought in the Manner of Frame-Work, having in every other open Panel a Rose and Portcullis alternately. Being entered, your Eye will naturally be directed to the lofty Ceiling, which is wrought with such astonishing Variety of Figures as no Description can reach; the Stalls are of brown Wainscot with *Gothic* Canopies, most beautifully carved, as are the Seats with strange Devices; more particularly the Carving under the Seats are monstrous Representations of beastly Actions, but so strongly expressed by the Artificer, that nothing on Wood is now remaining equal to it: The Pavement is of black and white Marble, done at the Charge of Dr. *Killigrew*, once Prebendary of this Abbey, as appears by two Inscriptions, one on a Plate of Brass infixed in the Rise towards the Founder's Tomb; the other cut in the Pavement. The East View from the Entrance presents you with the Brass Chapel and Tomb of the Founder, and round it, where the East End forms a Semicircle, are the Chapels of the Duke of *Buckingham* and *Richmond*, and the open Spaces and Windows, where is the Tomb of *Sheffield* Duke of *Buckingham*, and the Effigy of the Countess of *Richmond*. The Side Isles open to the Nave at the East End, on each Side the Founder's Tomb; and at the East End of the South Isle is the Royal Vault; and of the other, the Monuments of the Princes murdered; the Walls, as well of the Nave as of the South Isles, are wrought into

into the most curious Imagery imaginable, and contain 120 large Statues of Patriarchs, Saints, Martyrs, and Confessors, placed in Niches, under which are Angels supporting Imperial Crowns, besides innumerable small ones, all of them esteemed so curious, that the best Masters have travelled from abroad to copy them. The Windows, which are 13 on each Side above, and as many below, in the North and South Isles, besides the spacious East Window, jut out into the *Gothic* Towers, and were formerly of painted or diapered Glass, having in every Pane a white Rose, the Badge of *Lancaster*, or an *H* the initial Letter of the Founder's Name, and Portcullisses, the Badge of the *Beaufort's*, crowned, of which there are some now remaining. The Roof is flattish, and is supported on Arches between the Nave and the Side Isles, which turn upon twelve stately *Gothic* Pillars curiously adorned with Figures, Fruitage, and Foliage. The Length of this Chapel within is 99 Feet, the Breadth 66, and the Height 54.

We shall now proceed to the Curiosities that are usually shewn to Strangers in *Westminster-Abbey*.

Of the TOMBS and other MONUMENTS in the SEVERAL CHAPELS.

WE have already taken Notice that there are ten enclosed Chapels belonging to *Westminster-Abbey*, including *Henry VIIth's*, just now described; but as it would be a tedious Work to enter minutely into a Description of each, we shall rather chuse to go Hand in Hand with your Guides, in giving you an Account of their Contents.

The Names of the several Chapels, beginning from the South Cross, and so passing round to the North Cross, are, in Order, as follow: I. St. Benedict;

C 2

nedict;

The red rose was the Badge of the House of Lancaster

nedit; 2. St. *Edmund*; 3. St. *Nicholas*; 4. *Henry VII.* 5. St. *Paul*; 6. St. *John the Baptist*; 7. *Islip's* Chapel; 8. St. *John the Evangelist*; 9. St. *Michael*; and 10. St. *Andrew*: Besides which, the Chapel of *Edward the Confessor* stands as it were in the Center; and, as has been said, is inclosed in the Body of the Church.

Of the TOMBS in the Chapel of St. BENEDICT.

IN the Chapel of St. *Benedict* you are shewn an ancient Tomb of Free-stone, railed with Iron on the Side next the Area, having formerly a Canopy of Wood now quite demolished and broken away; on which lies the Image of Archbishop *Langham*, who was first a Monk, afterwards a Prior, then an Abbot of *Westminster*, and lastly Archbishop of *Canterbury*. There is a *Latin* Epitaph round his Tomb, setting forth, “ that he was Monk, Prior, and Abbot of this Abbey; afterwards elected Bishop of *London*; but *Ely* being then also vacant, he made Choice of that See; that he was Primate and Chancellor of *England*; Priest-Cardinal, afterwards Bishop-Cardinal of *Preneſte*; and Nuncio from the Pope: And that he died on the Feast of St. *Mary Magdalen*, in the Year 1376, on whose Soul God have Mercy, and grant him the Joys of Heaven for the Merits of *Christ*.” He was made Cardinal by Pope *Urban V.* with the Title of St. *Sextus*, but was deprived of his Archbishoprick by King *Edward the Third*, for being promoted without his Consent: In 1369 he was made Bishop-Cardinal of *Preneſte*, by Pope *Gregory XI.* and had the Profits assigned him of the Archdeaconries of *Taunton* and *Wells*; founded a House of *Carthusians* at *Avignon* in *Provence*, at which Place he was first buried, and afterwards removed here.

Next

Next is a stately and curious Monument of black and white Marble, on which are two Images in a cumbent Posture, representing an ancient Nobleman in his Robes, with his Lady. This Monument was erected in Memory of *Lyonel Cranfield*, Earl of *Middlesex*, by his Relict Lady *Anne*: The Latin Inscription on this Monument is to this Effect:

“ Sacred to the Memory of *Lyonel Lord Cranfield*,
 “ Earl of *Middlesex*, who by that discerning Prince
 “ K. *James I.* being called to Court, was for his
 “ excellent Parts bountifully rewarded both with
 “ Honours and Fortune; being made Master of the
 “ Requests, and of the Wardrobe; President of the
 “ Court of Wards, and Privy-Counsellor. The
 “ new and illustrious, as well as difficult Province
 “ of Lord Treasurer of *England*, he fill’d; which
 “ Services, (how indefatigably he underwent) his
 “ Titles of Knight, Baron *Cranfield*, and lastly Earl
 “ of *Middlesex*, with various other Honours, abundantly testify. From hence Envy swelling, its
 “ utmost Efforts were exerted to raise Storms against him. Whilst he boldly standing on his
 “ Guard, encouraged by the Consciousness of his
 “ Innocence, was shamefully tossed about; but
 “ happily escaping Shipwreck, in a composed Winter of Life, cast Anchor, and finished his Course
 “ in a retired Leisure. Here lying concealed, being weary’d out first, and wasted afterwards, this
 “ Pilot was roused up to undertake a safer Voyage, and made the Port of Heaven. He died the 6th
 “ of *August*, 1645, aged about 70. He was twice
 “ married; by his first Wife he had three Daughters, *Elizabeth*, late Countess of *Mulgrave*; *Martha*, Countess of *Minmouth*; and *Mary*, who died
 “ unmarried. By the second, who survived him, he had three Sons and two Daughters, *James*,
 “ Heir to the Honour of Earl *Middlesex*; *Lyonel*
 “ and

“ and *Edward*; *Frances*, Lady *Buckhurst*; and *Su-*
 “ *fanna*, who died an Infant.

Near Bishop *Langham*'s Tomb, is another about 18 Inches from the Ground, on which is engraved on a Brass Plate the Figure of an old Man in a Doctor's Habit, designed for Dr. *William Bill*, Dean of *Westminster*, Master of *Eton* College, Head of *Trinity* in *Cambridge*, and chief Almoner to Q. *Elizabeth*, as appears by his Inscription. He died July 5th, 1561. On a Brass Plate are some *Latin* Verses, setting forth, “ that he was a good and learned
 “ Man, and a Friend to those that were so; that
 “ he was just and charitable; and that the Poor, as
 “ well as the three Colleges over which he presided, sustained an irreparable Loss by his
 “ Death.”

On the East, on the very Spot where stood the Altar of St. *Benedict*, is now a fine Monument of various Kinds of Marble, to the Memory of Lady *Frances*, Countess of *Hertford*, who is here represented in her Robes in a cumbent Posture, with her Head resting on an embroidered Cushion, and her Feet on a Lion's Back. The sculpture of this Monument is extremely curious, and well worth Attention. It seems to represent a stately Temple, where the Ensigns and Devices of the noble Families of *Somerset* and *Effingham*, appear to be the chief Ornaments. The *Latin* Inscriptions set forth, “ That
 “ she was Wife to the noble Earl of *Hertford*, Son
 “ to the renowned Prince *Edward*, Duke of *Somerset*,
 “ Earl of *Hertford*, Viscount *Beauchamp*, and
 “ Baron *Seymour*: That she was Daughter to the
 “ Noble Lord *William*, Baron *Howard*, of *Effingham*,
 “ Knight of the Garter, High Admiral to Q.
 “ *Mary*, and Lord Chamberlain and Privy Seal to
 “ Q. *Elizabeth*, &c. That for her many Graces
 “ both of Mind and Body, she was highly favoured
 “ by her gracious Sovereign, and dearly loved by
 “ her

“ her noble Lord; who, in Testimony of his in-
 “ violable Affection, consecrated to her Memory
 “ this Monument. She died in the 44th Year of
 “ her Age, *May 14th, 1598.*”

On the South Side, of this Chapel is a Monument affixed to the Wall, to the Memory of Dr. *Gabriel Goodman*, who is here represented kneeling in his proper Habit. The *Latin* Inscription intimates, “ That he was the fifth Dean of this Church, over
 “ which he presided for 40 Years with much Ap-
 “ plause; that he founded an Hospital, and insti-
 “ tuted a School, at *Ruthin*, in *Denbighshire*, where
 “ he was born; that he was a Man of a regular and
 “ devout Life; and that he died in 1601, aged
 “ 73.”---This Dr. *Goodman* was the first who raised the learned *Cambden* from Obscurity, by making him second Master of *Westminster-School*, and defraying the Expences of several of his Journies in Search of Antiquities.

On the same Side, and under the adjoining Arch, is a neat Table Monument of white Marble, to the Memory of *George Sprat*, second Son of Dr. *Thomas Sprat*, Bishop of *Rocheſter*, and Dean of *Westminster*, by his Wife *Helena*, descended from the ancient and honourable Family of the *Wolsleys* in *Staffordshire*, who lies interred in the Chapel of St. *Nicholas*. He died an Infant of a Year old, in 1683.

Besides those above recited, there lies interred in this Chapel, *Catherine*, Daughter to Dr. *Dolben*, Bishop of *Rocheſter*, Dean of *Westminster*, and afterwards Archbishop of *York*; a Countess of *Kildare* in *Ireland*; and Dr. *John Spotswood* Lord Archbishop of St. *Andrew's*, Primate and Lord Chancellor of *Scotland*, who died in 1640.

Between this Chapel and the next, you will observe affixed in the Wall, a Monument of *Mosaic* Work, the Sides in plain Pannels, but the Top of the Table wrought in Figures, said to be done with
 the

the same Kind of Stones as the Floor before the Altar, and erected for the Children of *Henry III.* and *Edward I.* Over this Tomb is something which seems to have been a Piece of Church Perspective, but now almost defaced. This certainly was once a rich and costly Monument ; for in the Records of the Tower, there is the King's Order for erecting such a one in this Place, and for allowing Master *Simon de Wells* five Marks and a Half to defray his Expences in bringing from the City a certain Brass Image to set upon the Tomb of his Daughter *Catherine*, and for paying to *Simon de Gloucester*, the King's Goldsmith, 70 Marks for a Silver Image for the like Purpose.

*Of the TOMBS, &c. in the CHAPEL of
St. EDMUND.*

NEXT in Order you will be shewn the Chapel of *St. Edmund*, at the Entrance of which, on your Left Hand, is a Monument sacred to the Memory of *John of Eltham*, second Son of *K. Edward II.* and so called from *Eltham* in *Kent*, the Place of his Nativity, where our *English Kings* had once a Palace. His Statute is of white Alabaster, the Head encircled in a Coronet of greater and lesser Leaves, remarkable for its being the first of the Kind ; his Habit is that of an armed Knight. He died in *Scotland* at the Age of nineteen, unmarried ; tho' three different Matches had been proposed to him ; the last of which, to *Mary* Daughter of *Ferdinand* King of *Spain*, he accepted ; but lived not to consummate it. His Funeral was so magnificent and costly, that the Prior and Convent demanded 100*l.* (a vast Sum then) for Horse and Armour, present there on the Day of his Burial. This Monument is by some Authors said to belong to *H. Holland*, Duke of *Ex-*
eter,

eter, who perished at Sea in the Reign of *Edward IV.*

Next to this is a small Table Monument, on which lie the Figures of *William of Windsor*, sixth Son of *Edward III.* who died in his Infancy; and of *Blanch* of the Tower, Sister to *William*, who likewise died young, having obtained their Surnames from the Places of their Nativity. What is remarkable, they are dressed in the Habits of their Time, the Boy in a short Doublet, of the Indecency whereof *Chaucer's* Parson complains; the Girl in a horned Head-dress, which *Stow* says was frightful. Between the Monuments of Lady *Frances*, Dutches of *Suffolk*, and *John* of *Eltham*, Earl of *Cornwall*, against the East Wall, is a Monument erected to the Memory of *Nicholas Monck*, Provost of *Eton*, Bishop of *Hereford*, and Brother to *George Monck* Duke of *Albemarle*, &c. He died December the 11th, 1661, aged 50. His Grandson *Christopher Rawlinson*, Esq; of *Cark* in *Lancashire*, caused this to be erected in 1723.

On another Tomb, raised from the Floor, lies the Effigy of Lady *Frances* Dutches of *Suffolk*, in her proper Robes. She was Daughter of the famous *Charles Brandon*, (of whose gallant Actions see a more particular Account in the History of the Tower, lately published) by *Mary* the French Queen, Daughter to *Henry VII.* and became herself Dutches of *Suffolk* by marrying *Henry Grey*, then Marquis of *Dorset*, but upon her Father's Decease created Duke of *Suffolk*, and afterwards beheaded for being concerned in *Wyat's* Attempt for dethroning the bloody *Q. Mary*: By the Duke she had two Daughters, Lady *Jane* and *Catherine*; Lady *Jane* was married to Lord *Guildford Dudley*, Son to the Duke of *Northumberland*, and afterwards proclaimed Queen, but not being properly supported, fell a Sacrifice to the Resentment of her Successor, who cut off the Heads
of

of her Husband and Father-in-Law, as well as that of her Father; Lady *Catherine* was more fortunate, and married first Lord *Herbert*, Son to the Earl of *Pembroke*, and afterwards *Edward* Earl of *Hertford*. --- Being now deprived of a Husband and Daughter, the Dutchess herself fell under the Displeasure of the Court on Account of her Religion, and was charged with dressing a Cat in a Rochet in Ridicule of the episcopal Dignity; this Charge was vigorously prosecuted against her by the secret Direction of *Gardiner*, Bishop of *Winchester*; who being under Confinement in the Tower in the preceding Reign, and seeing the Dutchess pass under his Window, made her a very courteous Reverence: but her Grace, instead of returning the Compliment, told him with an Air of Contempt, *It was well for the Lambs, now the Wolves were shut up*; which Slight he never forgave: So that, not being able to foresee the Consequences, she judged it most prudent privately to retire into the Country, where she soon after married one *Adrian Stock*, Esq; and with him lived unknown and unnoticed, till the Accession of *Q. Elizabeth* to the Crown, when she again appeared at Court, and became a great Favourite, inasmuch, that the Queen, in Regard she was lineally descended from *Henry VII.* distinguished her with an Augmentation of the Arms of *England*, viz. a *Border Goubony, Gold and Azure*; which at her Funeral was placed with her Ancestors Arms in Banners, Banner-rolls, Lozenges, and Scutcheons; and quartered on the Monument we are now describing. The Time of her Death is no where to be found, but it is certain she died before her second Husband: ----- In *Fox's Martyrology* the Sufferings of this great Lady, for the reformed Religion, are fully related; and, if we may credit what is there set down, she was once reduced to such Misery, as after wandering up and down till she was faint,

to be obliged to lie a long Winter's Night in a Church-Yard. On her Tomb are two Inscriptions; the first in *Latin Verse*, magnifying her Virtue; the second in *English*, shewing her different Marriages.

The next that presents is a stately Monument of white Marble, representing a Youth in *Grecian Armour*, sitting on a *Greek Altar*; and erected, as the *Latin Inscription* sets forth, to the Memory of *Francis Hollis*, by *John Earl of Clare*, his afflicted Father. This brave Youth, after returning home from making a Campaign in *Flanders*, died *August 12th*, 1622, aged 18. His *EPITAPH* is thus written:

*What so thou hast of Nature or of Arts,
Youth, Beauty, Strength, or what excelling Parts
Of Mind and Body, Letters, Arms, and Worth,
His eighteen Years, beyond his Years, brought forth;
Then stand and read thyself within this Glass,
How soon these perish, and thyself may pass;
Man's Life is measured by the Work not Days,
No aged Sloth, but active Youth hath Praise.*

On an Altar in the same Taste, but differently ornamented, sits in a sleeping Posture, the Figure of Lady *Elizabeth Russel*, Daughter of Lord *Russel*, in white Alabaſter. Your Guides will tell you that she died with a Prick of her Finger, which is apt to raise Pity in the Minds of the Spectators; but this Story has no other Foundation, than the Misapprehension of the Statuary's Design; for having represented her as asleep, and pointing with her Finger to a Death's Head under her right Foot, it has been supposed that her Finger bled, and that the Bleeding had closed her Eyes in Death; whereas the Design of the Artist seems rather to allude to the composed Situation of her Mind at the Approach of Death, which she considered only as a profound Sleep,

Sleep, from which she was again to wake in a joyful Resurrection; of which the Motto under her Feet is a clear Illustration; *Dormit, non mortua est*; “She is not dead, but sleepeth.” The *Latin* Inscription on the Scroll beneath, only tells that her afflicted Sister *Ann* erected this Monument to her Memory. The Device is an Eagle, the Emblem of Eternity, standing on a Florilege of Roses, &c.

Within the Rails which enclose this last Monument is a most magnificent one of various coloured Marble and Alabaster, painted and gilt, erected to the Memory of *John* Lord *Russel*, (Son and Heir to *Francis* Earl of *Bedford*) and his Son *Francis* by *Elizabeth*, Daughter of Sir *Anthony* Cook, Knt. and Widow of Sir *Thomas* Hoby, Knt. He is represented in a cumbent Posture, habited in his Coronation Robes, with his Infant Son at his Feet. His Lady was esteemed the *Sappho* of her Age, being well versed in the learned Languages, and an excellent Poet; five of the Epitaphs on this Tomb are of her Composition, of which three are in *Latin*, one in *Greek*, and the other in *English*; which is here transcribed as a Specimen, the rest being to the same Import:

Right noble twice, by Virtue and by Birth,
Of Heaven lov'd, and honour'd on the Earth;
His Country's Hope, his Kindred's chief Delight,
My Husband dear, more than this World's Light,
Death hath me left. But I from Death will take
His Memory, to whom this Tomb I make.
John was his Name (ah, was!) Wretch, must I say;
Lord *Russel* once, now my tear-thirsty Clay.

Affixed to the Wall near this Monument are two others, one to the Memory of Lady *Jane* Seymour, Daughter to *Edward* Duke of *Somerset*, who died
March

March the 19th, 1560, aged nineteen; the other to the Right Honourable the Lady *Katharine Knollys*, chief Lady of the Queen's Bed-chamber, and Wife to Sir *Francis Knollys*, Knt. Treasurer of her Highness's Household. She died *Jan.* the 15th, 1568. This Lady *Knollys* and Lord *Hunsdon*, her Brother, were the only Children of *William Carey*, Esq; by Lady *Mary* his Wife, one of the Daughters and Heirs of *Thomas Bulleyne*, Earl of *Wiltshire* and *Ormond*, and Sister to *Ann Bulleyne*, Queen of *England*, Wife to *Henry VIII.* Father and Mother to *Queen Elizabeth.* What is farther remarkable, Lady *Knollys's* only Daughter was Mother to the favourite Earl of *Essex.*

Under the Window that fronts you when you enter, is a very ancient Monument, representing a *Gothic* Chapel, and in it the Figure of a Knight in Armour, in a cumbent Posture, with his Feet resting on a Lion's Back. This was erected for Sir *Bernard Brocas*, of *Baurepaire* in the County of *Hants*, (*Gutherie* calls him *Brokehouse*) Chamberlain to *Ann*, Queen to *Richard II.* But this Princess dying, and *Richard* falling under the Displeasure of his People, who deposed him, Sir *Bernard* still adhered to his Royal Master in his Misfortunes, which cost him his Life; for being concerned with many others in an unsuccessful Attempt to restore him to the Crown, he shared the common Fate of almost all the Leaders in that Conspiracy, and was executed, as some say, at *Oxford*, but others, on better Grounds, that he was taken at *Reading*, and from thence removed to *London*, and publickly beheaded on *Tower-Hill*, *Jan.* 1399, and here buried.

Next adjoining to the West Side of this is the Monument of Sir *Richard Peckfall*, Knt. Master of the Buck-Hounds to *Q. Elizabeth*; first married to *Alianer*, the Daughter of *William Pawlet*, Marquis

of *Winchester*, by whom he had four Daughters; and afterwards to *Alianer*, Daughter to *John Cotgrave*, who erected this Monument to his Memory, as appears by the Inscription: On the Basis of the Pillars are *Latin Verses* thus translated;

Death can't disjoin, whom *Christ* hath join'd in
Love.

Life leads to Death, and Death to Life above.
In Heaven's a happier Place, frail Things despise,
Live well, to gain in future Life the Prize.

Near this is an ancient Monument of grey Marble, on which, in plated Brass, is the Figure of a Knight in Armour, his Head reclined upon his Helmet, and one of his Feet placed upon a Leopard, the other on an Eagle. By the *Latin* Inscription this Knight was *Humphry Bouchier*, Son and Heir to *John Bouchier*, Lord *Barners*; who, espousing the Cause of *Edward IV.* against the Earl of *Warwick*, was slain in the Battle of *Barnet-field*, on *Easter-Day 1471*, tho' the King was victorious.

On the Right Hand as you enter this Chapel is the ancient Monument of *William de Valence*, lying in a cumbent Posture on a Chest of Wainscot placed upon a Tomb of Grey Marble; the Figure is Wood, covered originally with Copper gilt, as was the Chest in which it lies, but the greatest Part has been filched away; and of 30 small Images that were placed in little Brass Niches round it, scarce one remains entire. This *William de Valence* was Earl of *Pembroke*, and Son to the Earl of *March*, by *Isabel* Widow to King *John*; and being Half-Brother to *Henry III.* was made Prime-Minister to that Prince, which brought upon him the Odium of the Barons. Being unable to maintain his Post, he was at length, in 1237, forced to fly, leaving his Lands in Mortgage to one *Aaron a Jew* at *York*, for 90 Marks in
Gold;

Gold; which seems to have been a considerable Sum, by the Account given of the Splendor of his Equipage at his Departure. About two Years after having squandered his Money abroad, the King interested himself in his Favour; and, having solicited his Return, bestowed upon him the Government of *Hertford-Castle*, of which he made a wanton Use; for, being a Foreigner, and for that Reason hated by the *English*, he snapt no Opportunity to mortify them: *Matthew Paris* gives one Instance among many of his insolent Behaviour to the Bishop of *Ely*, whose Park at *Hatfield* lying contiguous to his Government, *Valence* forcibly entered it without the Bishop's Leave, and having hunted till he was tired, broke open the Bishop's House, Pantries, and Cellars, and feasting himself and Followers till they were gorged and drunk, committed the most tumultuous Outrages, pulling out the Taps of the Casks that were empty, and broaching those that were full, suffering what they left to run about the Cellars, and beating the Servants unmercifully that opposed their Riot. This done they went off laughing at their Mischiefs. In the Year 1258, he was again banished, together with many other Foreigners, who had made themselves obnoxious to the *English* Barons; however, in 1264, we find him once more in *England* at the Battle of *Ever-sham*, where the King was taken Prisoner by the Barons, and he with 400 Cuirassiers, fled to the Castle of *Pevensey* till they found Means to transport themselves into *France*, where in 1296 he was slain at *Bayonne* treacherously. His Body was afterwards brought to *England*, and honourably buried, in this Chapel, and an Indulgence of 100 Days granted to all devout People who should offer up Prayers for his Soul.

Near to *Valence*, is a most magnificent Monument, partly enclosed, to the Memory of *Edward Talbot*,

Talbot, eighth Earl of *Shrewsbury*, and his Lady *Jane* eldest Daughter and Coheirefs of *Cuthbert* Baron *Ogle*, whose Effigies in their Robes lie on a black Marble Table, supported by a Pedestall of Alabafter. This Monument is finely ornamented, and the Carving on the various coloured Marble is exquisite. The Infcription contains nothing more than his Titles and Character, which is indeed very high: He was honourable without Pride: Potent without Ostentation: Religious without Superftition: Liberal both in Mind and Bounty: Warded ever againft Fortune, his whole Life was a Path of Juftice: and his Innocence escaping Envy, continued through the whole Courfe of his Life. He died *February* 8th, 1617, in the 57th Year of his Age.

On the Floor of this Chapel is a Tomb two Feet high, on which is a Lady in a Widow's Drefs with a Barb and Veil, cut in Brafs, round which is an Infcription in old *French*, importing that *Alianer de Bohun*, Daughter and Heirefs of Sir *Humphry de Bohun*, Earl of *Hertford*, *Effex*, and *Northampton*, and Wife to the mighty and noble Prince of *Woodftock*, Duke of *Gloucefter*, Earl of *Effex* and *Buckingham*, Son to *Henry III.* lies interred here.---This Lady, who was the greateft Heirefs in *England*, was deprived of her Husband by the Cruelty of his Nephew, *Richard II.* who, jealous of his Popularity, moft treacheroufly betrayed him by a Shew of Friendfhip; for coming to vifit him at *Plafhy*, a pleasant Seat of his in *Effex*, and ftaying Supper, in Duty he thought to attend his Majefty to Town; but at *Stratford* was fuddenly furrounded by an Ambush of armed Men, who privately hurried him on board a Ship, and carried him to *Calais*, where by the King's Order, he was ftifled between Feather-Beds. After this melancholy Accident his Lady fpent the reft of her Days in the Nunnery at *Barking*,

ing, and died *October 3, 1399*; from whence her Remains were brought, and here interred. The Duke her Husband was murdered in 1397.

Mary Countess of Stafford, Wife to the unfortunate Viscount *Stafford*, beheaded in the Reign of King *Charles II.* on *Tower-Hill*, has also a Table Monument of white Marble near the above. She was lineally descended from the noble Personages just mentioned, and from the Barons and Earls of *Stafford*, and was Daughter and Heiress to the noble House of *Buckingham*. Lord *Stafford* was beheaded *December 29, 1680*; the Countess died in *January 1693*.

Against the Wall, above the Duke of *Suffolk's* Monument, is one erected to the Memory of *Mary Countess of Stafford*, and of *Henry Earl of Stafford* her Son, who died abroad in 1719, and was buried in this Chapel.

In this Chapel are likewise interred some other Persons of less Note than those already described; particularly *Henry Ferne*, D. D. Bishop of *Chester*, which he lived to enjoy but five Weeks, dying *March 16, 1662*.

There is also an Archbishop buried here, as appears by a very antique Figure in a Mass Habit, engraven on a Brass Plate, and placed on a flat Stone in the Pavement, over the Remains of *Robert de Walby*; who, as appears by the Inscription, was first an *Augustin* Monk, and attended *Edward the Black Prince*, into *France*, where, being young, he prosecuted his Studies, and made a surprizing Progress in natural and moral Philosophy, Physic, the Languages, and in the Canon Law; and being likewise an eloquent Preacher and sound Divine, was made Divinity Professor in the University of *Thoulouse*; where he continued till called by *Richard II.* to the Bishopric of *Man*; from whence he was removed to the Archbishopric of *Dublin*; but not lik-

ing that Country, upon the first Vacancy he was recalled, and advanced to the See of *Chichester*; and afterwards to the Archbishopric of *York*. Such is the History of this great Man, who died *May 29, 1397*, as gathered from an Inscription formerly very legible but now almost obliterated.

There is another Grave-stone on the West Side of this Chapel, of black Marble, sacred to the Memory of *Edward Lord Herbert*, Baron of *Cherbury* in *England*, and of *Castle-Island* in *Ireland*, who died *December 9, 1678*, aged 46.

Of the TOMBS, &c. in the CHAPEL of
St. NICHOLAS.

THE third, in Order, is the Chapel of St. Nicholas, near the Entrance whereof, on your Left Land, you will see a Monument of black Marble, finely polished, and adorned with Cherubims. The Figures are in Alabaster, as is likewise the Scroll, on which a long Inscription in *English* is fairly written, setting forth the Descent and Marriage of Lady *Jane Clifford*, youngest Daughter to the Duke of *Somerset*, and Wife to *Charles Lord Clifford* and *Dungarvan*; who died *November 23, 1679*.

Adjoining to the Door, on the same Side, is a Monument of Alabaster, erected for Lady *Cecil*, Lady of the Bed-Chamber to Queen *Elizabeth*, and Daughter of Lord *Cobham*; who having married Sir *Robert Cecil*, Son to *William Lord Burleigh*, Treasurer of *England*, died in Child-bed two Years after, viz. in 1591. The *Latin* Inscription is a Dialogue between herself and Husband, expressing their mutual Affection.

But what will chiefly excite your Admiration, is a most magnificent Temple of various coloured Marble erected to the Memory of *Anne Dutches* of
Somerset,

Somerset, Wife to *Edward Duke of Somerset*, Brother to *K. Henry VIIIth's* third Wife, *Queen Jane Seymour*, and Uncle to *Edward VI.* and some Time Regent during his Minority; but afterwards disgraced, accused of treasonable and felonious Practices against the King and Council, tried by his Peers, acquitted of Treason, but condemned of Felony in levying armed Men contrary to Law. For which Crime he was sentenced to be hanged, but in Respect to his Quality, was beheaded on *Tower-Hill*, *January 22, 1551.* Our Historians say, that at his Trial, when he was acquitted of the Treason, and the Tower-Ax was removed, the People imagining the Duke was wholly cleared, set up a Shout which was heard in *Long-Acre*; and some Persons, before the second Vote passed, took Horse and posted into the Country, where they dispersed the joyful News of the Duke's total Acquittal; in Consequence whereof many Prosecutions were afterwards commenced on Account of the Joy the People discovered on that Occasion. The Inscription on this Tomb is in *Latin* and *English*, and contains a pompous Detail of the noble Lineage of this great Lady (who was Daughter to *Sir Edward Stanhope*, by *Elizabeth* Daughter of *Foulke Bouchier*, Lord *Fitz-Waren*) her Alliances, and Issue; and has nothing otherwise remarkable in it. She died *April 16, 1587*, at *Hamworth*, aged 90.

Next to this is a stately Monument to the Memory of Lady *Elizabeth Fane*, Daughter to *Robert Baron Spencer*, of *Wormleighton*, and Wife to *Sir George Fane*, of *Buston* in *Kent*; remarkable, says her Inscription, for her ancient Descent; but more for her own Virtues. She died in 1618, aged 28.

Beneath this, and affixed to the Wall, is an ancient Monument of grey Marble finely wrought, placed over *Nicholas Baron Carew*, and the Lady *Margaret* his Wife, Daughter of *John Lord Dinham*,
and

and I believe Mother to Sir *Nicholas Carew*, beheaded in *Henry VIIIth's* Time for holding a Correspondence with Cardinal *de la Pole*, and spiriting up a Rebellion on Account of Religion, as were many others in that arbitrary Reign. He died *December 6, 1470*: She *December 13, the same Year*.

On a Grave-stone beneath this Tomb, engraven on Brass, is the Portrait of Sir *Humphrey Stanley*, knighted by *Henry VII.* for his gallant Behaviour under his Cousin Lord *Stanley* at the Battle of *Bosworth-field*. He died *March 12, 1505*.

Next to this is one of the most costly and magnificent Monuments in the whole Abbey, erected by the great Lord *Burleigh*, to the Memory of *Mildred* his Wife, and their Daughter Lady *Anne*, Countess of *Oxford*. It is the Representation of a stately Temple, the Materials whereof are of Porphyry, and other Kinds of Marble gilt with Gold. It is divided into two Compartments, one elevated over the other. In the lower Compartment in a cumbent Posture, lies Lady *Burleigh*, with her Daughter, Lady *Jane*, in her Arms; and at her Head and Feet are her Children and Grandchildren kneeling. In the upper Compartment is the Figure of a venerable old Man, in the Robes and Ensigns of the Garter, kneeling very devoutly, as if at fervent Prayer; supposed to be designed for Lord *Burleigh*. On this Tomb is a long *Latin* Inscription explaining the Figures, and setting forth their respective Virtues and Accomplishments, particularly those of Lady *Burleigh*, who, says the Inscription, was well versed in the Sacred Writers, and those chiefly of the *Greeks*, as *Basil the Great*, *Chrysostome*, *Gregory Nazianzen*, &c. She gave a Scholarship to *St. John's College* in *Oxford*, Legacies to the Poor of *Rumford* where she was born, and to those of *Cheshunt* where she lived; and left Money at both Places to be distributed every other Year to poor Tradesmen. She died

died, after being 40 Years married, *April 4, 1589*, aged 63. Her Daughter *Anne* married, at fifteen, *Edward Vere*, Earl of *Oxford*, and died *June 5, 1588*, 17 Years after, leaving three Daughters.

Next to this is a Monument erected to the Memory of *William de Dudley*, alias *Sutton*, Son of *John Lord Dudley*: He was Archdean of *Middlesex*, Dean of *Windsor*, and in 1476 Lord Bishop of *Durham*. He died in 1483.

Another very stately Monument to the Memory of Lady *Winifrid*, married first to Sir *Richard Sackville*, Knt. and afterwards to *John Paulet*, Marquis of *Winchester*. On the Base before this Monument, are the Figures of a Knight armed and kneeling, facing him is a Lady in deep Mourning kneeling also; behind whose Back, on a baptismal Font, lies an Infant in a cumbent Posture, its Head supported by a Pillow, alluding perhaps to her first Marriage and Issue; being represented on the Tomb in her Robes of State, and beneath her Head an embroidered Cushion. The *Latin* Epitaph imports, that she was descended of illustrious Parents, and married first a Gentleman of an ancient House, whose Ancestors were renowned before the Conqueror's Time; that her second Husband was of noble Blood; and that being severed from both by Death, her Soul would rejoice in *Christ* for ever.

On the West Side of this Chapel is an antient Monument of Free-stone, which has nothing very curious but its Appearance of Antiquity to recommend it. It was erected to the Memory of Lady *Ross*, Daughter to *Edward* Earl of *Rutland*, whose Son *William*, by *William Cecil* Lord *Burleigh*, was at her Funeral, after Service in the Church, proclaimed by the Title of Lord *Ross* of *Hamlake*, *Tursbut*, and *Belvoir*, though but one Year old; and afterwards, in the Reign of *James I.* when he came at
Age,

Age, claimed the Baronies of *Ross*, *Hamlake*, *Turf-but* and *Belvoir*, in right of his Mother, against *Francis Manners*, Earl of *Rutland*; but the King seems to have compromised the Matter, by awarding that *Cecil* should be stiled Lord *Ross* of *Holderness*; and the other Lord *Ross* of *Hamlake*, and to take Place below him. But *Cecil* dying on his Travels, the Barony of *Ross* revolved to the Family of *Rutland*.

Against the Wall, on your right Hand as you enter is a *Gothic* Monument, with the Effigy of a Lady in Robes very antique. This Lady, by the Inscription, appears to be *Philippa*, second Daughter and Coheir to *John* Lord *Mobun*, of *Dunstar*; first married to *Edward Plantagenet*, Duke of *York*; and afterwards, to Sir *Walter Fitz-Walter*, Knt. by neither of whom she appears to have had Issue. She died in 1433.

In this Chapel are two beautiful Pyramids; the largest erected to the Memory of *Nicholas Bagenall*, a Child of two Months old, over-laid by his Nurse, *March* the 7th, 1688; the other, to the Memory of *Anna Sophia Harley*, a Child of a Year old, Daughter to the Hon. *Christopher Harley*, Ambassador from the *French* King; whose Heart, as appears by the Inscription, he caused to be enclosed in a Cup, and placed upon the Top of the Pyramid. She died in 1605.

In the Middle of this Chapel is a fine raised Monument of polished Marble, to the Memory of Sir *George Villars* and his Lady, *Mary Beaumont* created Countess of *Buckingham* in 1618. She died *April* 19, 1632, aged 62, whose Son, by the Favour of King *James I.* was advanced to the Dignity of Duke of *Buckingham*, and afterwards in the third Year of King *Charles I.* stabbed by *Felton* because he had by his Measures brought upon himself the public Hatred. This is that Sir *George Villars* of
whose

whose Appearance, in order to forewarn his Son of his approaching Fate, Lord *Clarendon* relates the following Story :

There was, says he, an Officer in the King's Wardrobe in *Windsor* Castle, of a good Reputation for Honesty and Discretion, and then about the Age of fifty Years or more : This Man had, in his Youth, been bred in a School in the Parish where Sir *George Villars* the Father of the Duke lived ; and had been much cherished and obliged, in that Season of his Age, by that Gentleman, whom afterwards he never saw. About six Months before the miserable End of the Duke of *Buckingham*, about Midnight, this Man being in his Bed at *Windsor*, where his Office was, and in very good Health, there appeared to him on the Side of his Bed, a Man of a venerable Aspect, who drew the Curtains of his Bed, and fixing his Eyes upon him, asked him, if he knew him ? The poor Man, half dead with Fear and Apprehension, being asked the second time, Whether he remembered him ? And having in that Time called to his Memory the Presence of Sir *George Villars*, and the very Cloaths he used to wear, in which he then seemed to be habited, he answered him, That he thought him to be that Person. He replied, “ he was in the
“ Right ; that he was the same, and that he ex-
“ pected a Service from him ; which was, that he
“ should go from him to his Son the Duke of
“ *Buckingham*, and tell him, if he did not some-
“ what to ingratiate himself to the People, or, at
“ least, to abate the extreme Malice they had
“ against him, he would be suffered to live but a
“ short Time.” After this Discourse he disappeared ; and the poor Man, if he had been at all waking, slept very well till Morning when he believed all this to be a Dream, and considered it no otherwise.

The

The next Night, or shortly after, the same Person appeared to him again in the same Place, and about the same Time of the Night, with an Aspect a little more severe than before; and asked him, Whether he had done as he had required him? and perceiving he had not, gave him very severe Reprehensions; told him, “He expected more Compliance from him; and that if he did not perform his Commands, he should enjoy no Peace of Mind, but should be always pursued by him:” Upon which, he promised to obey him. But the next Morning waking out of a good Sleep, though he was exceedingly perplexed with the lively Representation of all Particulars to his Memory, he was willing still to persuade himself that he had only dreamed: And considered, that he was a Person at such a Distance from the Duke, that he knew not how to find any Admission to his Presence; much less had any Hope to be believed in what he should say. So with great Trouble and Unquietness, he spent some Time in thinking what he should do; and in the End resolved to do nothing in the Matter.

The same Person appeared to him the third Time with a terrible Countenance, and bitterly reproached him for not performing what he had promised to do. The poor Man had by this Time recovered the Courage to tell him, “That in Truth he had deferred the Execution of his Commands, upon considering, how difficult a Thing it would be for him to get any Access to the Duke, having Acquaintance with no Person about him; and if he could obtain Admission to him, he should never be able to persuade him that he was sent in such a Manner; but he should, at best, be thought to be mad, or to be set on and employed by his own or the Malice of other Men, to abuse the Duke; and so he should be sure to be
“ undone.”

“ undone.” The Person reply’d, as he had done before, “ That he should never find Rest, till he
 “ had perform’d what he required ; and therefore
 “ he were better to dispatch it : That the Access to
 “ his Son was known to be very easy ; and that few
 “ Men waited long for him ; and for the gaining
 “ him Credit, he would tell him two or three Particulars, which he charged him never to mention
 “ to any Person living, but to the Duke himself ;
 “ and he should no sooner hear them, but he would
 “ believe all the rest he should say :” And so repeating his Threats he left him.

In the Morning, the poor Man, more confirmed by the last Appearance, made his Journey to *London*, where the Court then was. He was very well known to Sir *Ralph Freeman*, one of the Masters of Requests, who had married a Lady nearly allied to the Duke, and who was himself well received by him. To him this Man went ; and though he did not acquaint him with all Particulars, he said enough to him to let him see there was something extraordinary in it ; and the Knowledge he had of the Sobriety, and Discretion of the Man, made the more Impression in him. He desired, that, “ by his
 “ Means he might be brought to the Duke, to such
 “ a Place, and in such a Manner, as should be
 “ thought fit ; affirming, “ That he had much to
 “ say to him ; and of such a Nature, as would require Privacy, and some Time and Patience in
 “ the Hearing.” Sir *Ralph* promised, “ He would
 “ speak first with the Duke of him, and then he
 “ should understand his Pleasure :” And accordingly, the first Opportunity, he did inform the Duke of the Reputation and Honesty of the Man, and then what he desired, and of all he knew of the Matter. The Duke, according to his usual Condescension, told him, “ That he was the next
 “ Day early to hunt with the King ; that his Horses
 E “ should

“ should attend him at *Lambeth-Bridge*, where he
 “ would land by five of the Clock in the Morning
 “ and if the Man attended him there at that Hour
 “ he would walk, and speak with him, as long as
 “ should be necessary.” Sir *Ralph* carried the Man
 with him the next Morning, and presented him to
 the Duke, at his landing, who received him courte-
 teously; and walked aside in Conference with him
 near an Hour, none but his own Servants being there
 in the Place, and they and Sir *Ralph* at such a Dis-
 tance, that they could not hear a Word, tho’ the
 Duke sometimes spoke with great Commotion;
 which Sir *Ralph* the more easily observed, because
 he kept his Eyes always fixed upon him. And the
 Man told him in his Return over the Water, “ That
 “ when he mentioned those Particulars which were
 “ to gain him Credit, the Substance whereof he
 “ said he durst not impart to him, the Duke’s
 “ Colour changed, and he swore he could come to
 “ that Knowledge only by the Devil; for that those
 “ Particulars were known but to himself and to one
 “ Person more, who, he was sure, would never
 “ speak of ’em.”

This Story, which *Clarendon* has introduced with
 much Solemnity, is the more remarkable, as, ever
 after, the Duke appeared abroad with Omens of
 Misfortune in his Countenance; his unsteady Mo-
 tions, his dark Expressions, his earnestly recom-
 mending his Wife and Children to be remembered
 by Bishop *Laud* to his Royal Master; his frequent
 solitary Interviews with his Mother, and his Reflec-
 tions upon the tender Ties of Nature, and the En-
 dearments of Life which he was to leave behind
 him, amount to more than a bare Presumption that
 from the Moment he was made acquainted with the
 Errand of his deceased Father, he became strongly
 possessed with the Apprehensions of his approaching
 Fate.

Fate. Sir *George* died in 1619, and the Duke was stabbed in 1628.

Near this Tomb was buried a Son of the Marquis of *Hamilton*, who died in 1638. The Marquis himself, after a Life of strange Vicissitude, being engaged in the long and bloody civil Wars during the Reign of *Charles I.* was at length, after the Murder of his Royal Master, cut off by the Usurper; and, together with the Lords *Capel* and *Holland*, fell a Sacrifice to the Policy of those unhappy Times, when none were suffered to live who had Courage to oppose the prevailing Faction.

Near the foremention'd Tomb is interr'd *Elizabeth* Countess of *Derby*, Wife of *William Stanley* Earl of *Derby*, eldest Daughter of *Edward de Vere* Earl of *Oxford*; Grand Daughter of Lord *Burleigh*, who died in 1626.

In this Chapel lies interr'd *Algernon Seymour*, Duke of *Somerset*, Earl of *Hertford*, *Northumberland*, and *Egremont*; Viscount *Beauchamp* of *Hacche*; Baron *Dercy* of *Alnwick*, in the Country of *Northumberland*; Baron *Lucy Poynings*, *Fitz-Payne*, *Bryan*, *Latimer*, *Beauchamp* of *Hacche*; Baron *Seymour* of *Trowbridge*, in the County of *Wilts*; Baron *Warkworth* of *Warkworth* Castle, in the County of *Northumberland*; and Baron of *Cockermouth*, in the County of *Cumberland*, Lord of the Honours of *Cockermouth* and *Petworth*, General of Horse, Colonel of the Royal Regiment of Horse-Guards, Governor of the Island of *Guernsey* and *Tinmouth* Castle, Lord-Lieutenant of the County of *Sussex*, &c. He died Feb. 7, 1750. His Banners, &c. hang over the Monument of Lady *Rofs*.

Frances, Relict of *Algernon* Duke of *Somerset*, eldest Daughter and Coheiress of the Honourable *Henry Thynne*, Esq; died July the 7th, 1754. Her Banners hang over *Elizabeth* Duchess of *Somerset*, *George*, Lord Viscount *Beauchamp*, who died of the Small-

Pox in *France*, September the 11th, 1744, who was their only Son is likewise here interred.

As you leave this Chapel, you tread upon the Remains of that great and learned Antiquary, Sir *Henry Spelman*, who dying in a very advanced Age, was buried at the Door of this Chapel in 1641.

Of the TOMBS, &c. in HENRY VIIth's
CHAPEL.

THIS Chapel, as has been said, was designed as a Sepulchre, in which none but such as were of the Blood-Royal should ever be interred; accordingly, the Will of the Founder has been so far observed, that all that have hitherto been admitted are of the highest Quality, and can trace their Descent from some or other of our ancient Kings.

What is chiefly to be admired here, as well for Antiquity as fine Workmanship, is the magnificent Tomb of *Henry VII.* and *Elizabeth* his Queen, the last of the House of *York* who wore the *English* Crown. This Tomb stands in the Body of the Chapel, enclosed in a curious Chauntry of cast Brass, most admirably designed and executed; and ornamented with Statues, of which those only of *St. George*, *St. James*, *St. Bartholomew*, and *St. Edward* are now remaining. Within it are the Effigies of the royal Pair, in their Robes of State, lying close to one another on a Tomb of black Marble, the Head whereof is supported by a red Dragon, the Ensign of *Cadwallader*, the last King of the *Britons*, from whom King *Henry VII.* was fond of tracing his Descent; and the Foot by an Angel. There are likewise other Devices alluding to his Family and Alliances; such as Portcullises, signifying his Relation to the *Beauforts* by his Mother's Side; Roses
twisted

twisted and crowned in Memory of the Union of the two royal Houses of *Lancaster* and *York*; and at each End a Crown in a Bush, referring to the Crown of *Richard III.* found in a Hawthorn near *Bosworth-field*, where that famous Battle was fought for a Diadem; which turning in Favour of *Henry*, his Impatience was so great to be crowned, that he caused the Ceremony to be performed on the Spot, with that very Crown his Competitor had lost. This Prince, than whom none ever was more ostentatious, upon the Death of his Queen, desired solemn Dirges to be sung, and Masses said throughout all *England*; and having ordered her Body to be embalmed with Spices, Myrrh, Frankincense, and other rich Gums, and wrapped in 60 Ells of fine Holland cered, he caused it to be enclosed in Lead, and put into a Coffin covered with black Velvet, having a Cross of white Sarcenet upon it, which in those Days was an Emblem of great Sanctity. In this Manner the Corpse was carried to the Tower Chapel, (her Majesty having died in Child-bed in that Fortrefs) and being there covered with a rich Pall of black Velvet, and a Cross of Gold, the Chapel hung in Mourning, and illuminated with Tapers, a solemn *Pater-Noster* for the Soul of the De-funct was said, and then the Coffin being put into a Hearse covered with black Velvet, with a Cross of Cloth of Gold fringed and her Effigy in Robes, with the Hair disheveled, laid upon it, having a Crown on her Head, a Scepter in her Hand, and Rings on her Fingers, was removed to *Westminster-Abbey*, with great Funeral Pomp, being drawn by six Horses adorned with white Banners of our Lady, in Token of her dying in Child-bed, and followed by eight Ladies of Honour on white Horses richly caparisoned; attended by a grand Procession of Religious, and followed by the Mayor and Commonalty of *London*, amidst an innumerable Quantity of Torches,

that every where illuminated the Streets as they passed, and made a most glorious Appearance. At *Charing-Cross*, being met by the Abbots of *Westminster* and *Bermundsey*, and the whole Convent, the Choir of *St. Paul's* left the Procession, which was continued to the Abbey, and there closed by a Funeral Oration made by Dr. *Fitz James*, then Bishop of *Rocheſter*.-----The Funeral Ceremonies of *Henry VII.* who ſurvived his Queen but ſeven Years, were ſtill more grand and magnificent; after his Death, which happened *April 21, 1509*, in the 53d of his Age, his Body was firſt placed in the great painted Chamber, and then in the Chapel, under ſumptuous Hearſes, and had ſolemn Maſs and Dirge ſung by a Biſhop at both Places. On *Wednesday, May the 6th*, the Funeral Solemnities began, and laſted three Days. On the firſt, the Corpſe being placed on a Chair of State, and covered with Cloth of Gold, ornamented with Eſcutcheons, on which was placed his Effigy in Royal Robes with the Crown, Scepter, and Ball, began the Proceſſion; and being drawn by five Horſes covered with black Velvet, preceded by all the Biſhops and chief Officers of the Court in ſolemn Prayer, and followed by 60 Torches; in this Manner the Corpſe was conveyed to *St. George's Fields*, where it was met by a vaſt Company of Religious, by the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of *London*, and by the Livery, who accompanied it to *St. Paul's*, where it reſted under a magnificent Canopy, while the Biſhop of *Rocheſter* ſaid ſolemn Maſs and preached a Sermon. The ſecond Day, the Corpſe, attended as before, was conveyed to *Westminster-Abbey*, where being elevated on a grand Scaffolding, the whole Choir ſinging Placebo and Dirge, closed the Solemnities of this Day. On the third Day, ſolemn Maſſes were ſung by three Biſhops, at the laſt of which was offered the Banner, Coat, Armour, Sword, Target, and Helmet of the Deceas'd; and the Nobility offered their

their Pall of Cloth of Gold, and Embroidery; then the Choir chaunted *Libera me*, and the Corpse was interred, the great Officers breaking their Staves, and Garters, proclaiming *Henry VIII. King.*----It was not, however, till after this Interment, that the Monument here shewn was erected; although *Henry VII.* had made Provision for it before his Death, and had treated with one *Peters*, a *Florentine*, to draw him a Design, which the same Person afterwards finished for the inconsiderable Sum of 1000*l.*

At the Head of this Chauntry lies the Remains of *Edward VI.* Grandson to *Henry VII.* who died in the 16th Year of his Age, and 7th of his Reign. There was formerly a stately Monument erected to his Memory by Queen *Mary*, his Sister and Successor, but having some curious Sculpture representing the Passion and Resurrection of our Saviour, with two Angels on the Top kneeling, the whole was demolished during the grand Rebellion by the *Puritan* Party, as a Relict of *Romish* Superstition. The Workmanship, *Cambden* says, was elegantly finished. [*See more of this Prince in the Historical Description of the Tower just published.*]

On one Side of the Tomb of *Henry VII.* in a small Chapel, is a Monument of cast Brass, wherein are the Effigies of *Lewis Stuart*, Duke of *Richmond*, and *Frances* his Wife. They are represented as lying on a Marble Table under a Canopy of Brass curiously wrought, and supported by the Figures of Faith, Hope, Charity, and Prudence. On the Top is a fine Figure of *Fame* taking his Flight and resting only on his Toe. This illustrious Nobleman was Son to *Esme Stuart*, Duke of *Lenox*, and Grandson of *James*, Nephew to King *James I.* to whom he was first Gentleman of the Bed-Chamber and Privy Counsellor, a Knight of the Garter, and Ambassador to *France* in Behalf of *Scotland*. He died *February* the 16th, 1623. His Lady was Daughter to

Thomas Lord Howard of Bindon, Son to the Duke of *Norfolk*, by *Elizabeth* Daughter of the Duke of *Buckingham*. She died *October 8*, 1639. You will likewise see here a Pyramid of black and white Marble supporting a small Urn, in which is contained the Heart of *Esme Stuart*, Son to the Duke of *Richmond* and *Lenox*, by Lady *Mary* Daughter of the Duke of *Buckingham*. He died in *France*, *August 14*, 1661, aged 11 Years, and was succeeded in all his Titles by *Charles* Earl of *Litchfield*, his Cousin-German, who died *December* the 12th, 1672, and is here interred. Of this noble Family others were buried without Monuments.

On the North Side of *Henry VIIth's* is a very antique Monument, decorated with several emblematical Figures in Brass gilt with Gold, the principal whereof is *Neptune* in a pensive Posture with his Trident reversed, and *Mars* with his head crushed.---These support the Tomb on which lie the Effigies of *George Villars*, Duke of *Buckingham*, the great Favourite of King *James I.* and King *Charles I.* who fell a Sacrifice to the national Resentment, and perished by the Hands of an Assassin that had no other Motive of Action but the Clamours of the People. Lord *Clarendon* gives this Account of that black Affair: One *John Felton*, of a reputable Family in *Suffolk*, and formerly a Lieutenant in the King's Service, being inflamed by the popular Resentment, took it into his Head that he should do God good Service if he killed the Duke; and accordingly having provided no other Instrument than an ordinary Knife which he bought for a Shilling, he repaired to *Portsmouth* (where the Duke was then hastening out a Fleet for the Relief of *Rochelle*) and arrived on the Eve of *St. Bartholomew*. Next Morning the Duke receiving Letters, that *Rochelle* had relieved itself, had ordered Breakfast to be got ready with all Expedition, that he might go and acquaint the King, who was then

at Sir *Daniel Norton's* but a few Miles off, with the good News : The Chamber where the Duke was dressing himself, in the mean Time, was full of Company ; and among the rest, *Monf. Soubiez*, Brother to the Duke of *Rohan*, and other *French* Gentlemen, were very earnestly pressing the Departure of the Fleet, lest the News the Duke had received should be premature, and the Place be ruined and lost by an ill-timed Delay. Their Discourse, according to the Custom of their Nation, was held with such Vehemence, that the Standers by, who did not understand *French*, thought they were angry ; and the Duke being told that Breakfast was ready, and drawing towards the Door, where the Hangings were held up to let him pass, in that very passage turning to Sir *John Fryer*, (the Colonel in waiting, to issue his Commands) he was on the sudden struck upon the Breast with a Knife ; upon which, without using any other Words but *the Villain hath killed me*, and in the same Moment pulling out the Knife, he fell down dead, the Knife having pierced his Heart. No Man had seen the Blow, but in the Confusion many imagined it came from the *French* ; and it was next to a Miracle they were not all killed on the Spot. In the Hurry a Hat was taken up, in the Inside of which four or five Lines of that Declaration were written, wherein the Commons had stiled the Duke an Enemy to the Kingdom, and underneath upon the same Paper, a short Ejaculation. It was instantly concluded, that the Person to whom this Hat belonged, must be the Man who had done the Murder ; and accordingly a Gentleman being observed walking very pensively before the Door without a Hat, the Word was given that *there was the Villain that killed the Duke* ; and while the Multitude crouded to see him, and every one was asking *Which is he ? Which is he ?* The Man very composedly answered, *I am he.*

The

The most furious ran with their drawn Swords to kill him; while he with all the Unconcern in the World, exposed himself to the utmost Violence of their Rage; but others of a more deliberate Temper defended him, and carried him into a private Room, in order to pass Examination, while he was yet uncollected. The chief Thing aimed at was to learn his Accomplices, and in order to induce him to that Discovery, it was intimated to him that the Duke was not yet dead; but to this he replied with a Smile, *I know he must be dead, for I had the Force of forty Men when I struck him.* He added, that they need give themselves no Trouble about his Accomplices, for no Man living had Credit enough with him to engage him to kill a Worm; that what he had done was a Matter of Conscience, for which he was ready and willing to suffer the severest Penalties of the Law; and that the Motives upon which he acted would appear, if his Hat were found, in which, lest he should perish in the Attempt, he had written them, that the World might not be at a Loss to account for the Deed. Nothing further could be gathered from him upon this Occasion, and therefore he was removed to *London*, where he remained four Months in Prison before he was brought to Trial, in which Time he was more than once examined before the Council; and though he still persisted in his former Declaration, that no Man knew of his Design, yet *Laud* would not be convinced but that the *Puritans* were concerned in the Conspiracy, and threatened *Felton* with the Rack if he did not confess it; *Felton* replied with a Composure equally admired and applauded, *That if it must be so, he could not tell whom he might nominate in the Extremity of Torture; and if what he then should say must pass for Truth, he could not tell whether his Lordship, or which of their Lordships present, he might name, for Torture might draw unexpected Things from him;*

him; after this, says *Rushworth*, he was asked no more Questions, but remanded back to Prison. Bishop *Laud*, however, persisted in putting him to the Rack, on which a Debate arose, and his Majesty being present, moved that the Question might be propounded to the Judges, who unanimously declared, *That he ought not by the Law of England to be put to the Rack, for no such Punishment is known or allowed by our Law*; however, *Felton* himself, after he had been in Prison some Time, became so full of Remorse, that, upon his Trial at the *King's Bench Bar*, he earnestly besought the Judges, that while he was yet alive, his Hand might be struck off with which he had committed the impious Act, and before and at his Death he behaved like a Man truly sensible of his enormous Crime.---The Duke married *Catherine*, Daughter and sole Heiress to *Francis Manners Earl of Rutland*, who erected the Monument here spoken of to his Memory, and lies in Effigy on the same Tomb by his Side. The *Latin* Inscription, after recounting his noble Qualities, high Titles and Honours, alludes to the Story of his untimely Death, which we have here given at large.

Of a much later Date, though not inferior in Workmanship or Design, is that noble Monument erected about 30 Years ago, to the Memory of *John Sheffield*, late Duke of *Buckingham*, where, on an Altar of the finest grained Marble, lies in a half-raised Posture, his Grace's Effigy in a *Roman Habit*, with his Dutcheß *Catherine*, natural Daughter of the Duke of *York*, afterwards King *James II.* standing at his Feet weeping. On each Side are Enrichments of military Trophies, and over all an admirable Figure of *Time* holding several Bustos in Relievo, being the Portraits of their Graces Children. In the Reign of King *Charles II.* as the Inscription sets forth, he was General of the *Dutch Troop*

Troop of Horse, Governor of *Kingston* Castle upon *Hull*, and First Gentleman of the Bed-chamber; in that of King *James II.* Lord Chamberlain; and in that of Queen *Anne*, Lord Privy-Seal, and President of the Council. He was in his Youth an excellent Poet, and in his more advanced Years a fine Writer. His Love of Poetry is conspicuous by the Esteem and Regard he had for the two great Masters of it that flourished in his own Times, *Dryden* and *Pope*; to the first of whom he extended his Friendship even after Death, by erecting a Monument to his Memory; to the latter he did Honour by writing a Poem in his Praise. Over his Grace's Effigy are inscribed in *Latin* Sentences to the following Import;

I liv'd doubtful, not dissolute.

I die unresolv'd, not unresigned.

Ignorance and Error are incident to human Nature.

I trust in an Almighty and All-good God.

Thou King of Kings have Mercy upon me!

And underneath it,

For my King often, for my Country ever.

His Grace died in the 75th Year of his Age, *Feb.* 24, 1720, leaving the Publication of his Works to the Care of Mr. *Pope*. He had three Wives: The first, *Ursula*, Countess of *Conway*; the second *Catherine*, Countess of *Gainsborough*, eldest Daughter of *Fulk* Lord *Brook*, who died in 1704, aged 38 Years, and lies here interr'd; and the third, *Catherine* Countess of *Anglesey*, died *March* the 14th, 1743, aged 61.

From the *Nave* of this Chapel, you enter the North Isle, where you will see fixed on the East Wall a beautiful Altar raised by King *Charles II.* to the Memory of *Edward V.* and his Brother, who
by

by their treacherous Uncle *Richard III.* were murdered in the *Tower* (as we have already shewn in the History of that Fortrefs, to which we refer.) The Inscription, which is in *Latin*, gives a particular Account of their sad Catastrophe, and is in *English* thus: *Here lies the Reliques of Edward V. King of England, and Richard Duke of York: Who being confined in the Tower, and there stifled with Pillows, were privately and meanly buried by Order of their perfidious Uncle Richard the Usurper: Their Bones, long enquired after and wished for, after lying 201 Years in the Rubbish of the Stairs (i. e. those lately leading to the Chapel of the White Tower) were on the 7th of July 1674, by undoubted Proofs discovered; being buried deep in that Place. Charles II. pitying their unhappy Fate, ordered these unfortunate Princes to be laid amongst the Reliques of their Predecessors, in the Year 1678, and the 20th of his Reign.*

It is remarkable, that *Edward* was born Nov. 4, 1470, in the Sanctuary belonging to this Church, whither his Mother took Refuge during the Contest between the Houses of *York* and *Lancaster*; at eleven Years of Age, upon the Death of his Father, he was proclaimed King, and on the 23d of *June* 1483, about two Years after, was murdered in the Manner already related.

Richard, his Brother, was born *May* 28, 1474, and married while a Child to *Ann Mowbray*, Heiress of *Norfolk*.

In this Isle is the lofty and magnificent Monument of Queen *Elizabeth*, erected to her Memory by King *James I.* her Successor. The Inscription speaks her Character, high Descent, and the memorable Acts of her glorious Reign, “ That she was the
“ Mother of her Country, and the Patroness of
“ Religion and Learning; and she was herself skill-
“ ed in many Languages, adorned with every Ex-
“ cellence of Mind and Person, and endowed with
F princely

“ princely Virtues beyond her Sex; that in her
 “ Reign Religion was refined to its primitive Pu-
 “ rity; Peace was established; Money restored to
 “ its just Value; domestic Insurrections quelled;
 “ *France* delivered from intestine Troubles; the
 “ *Netherlands* supported; the *Spanish* Armada de-
 “ feated; *Ireland*, almost lost by the secret Contri-
 “ vances of *Spain*, recovered; the Revenues of
 “ both Universities improved by a Law of Provi-
 “ sions; and, in short, all *England* enriched: That
 “ she was a most prudent Governess, 45 Years a
 “ virtuous and triumphant Queen; truly religious,
 “ and blest in all her great Affairs; and that after a
 “ calm and resigned Death in the 70th Year of her
 “ Age, she left her Mortal Part to be deposited in
 “ this Church, which she established upon a new
 “ Footing, till by *Christ’s* Word she is called to Im-
 “ mortality.” She died *March* 24, 1602.

The bloody Queen *Mary*, whose Reign preceded
 that of Queen *Elizabeth*, was interred here likewise.
 Her Name is stigmatized for her Cruelty to *Pro-*
testants.

In this Isle you will see a lofty Pyramid, of a stu-
 pendous height, supported by two Griffins of Brass
 gilt, on a Pedestal of the most curious Marble,
 erected to the Memory of *Charles Montague*, the first
 of this Family that bore the Title of Lord *Hallif-*
fax, Son to *George Montague* of *Horton*. In the Reign
 of *William III.* and *George I.* he was placed at the
 Head of the Treasury, where undertaking the Re-
 formation of the Coin, which in those Days was
 most infamously clipped, to the great Loss of the
 Public, he restored it to its proper Value. For these
 and other public Services, he was first created
 Baron and then Earl of *Hallifax*, and died *May* 19,
 1715.

There are likewise some Monuments of less
 Grandeur and Magnificence in this Isle, particular-
 ly

ly one to the Memory of *George Saville*, created by King *Charles I.* Baron of *Eland*, and Viscount *Hallifax*, afterwards Earl, and lastly Marquis of *Hallifax*. He was Lord Keeper of the Privy-Seal for some Time in the Reigns of King *Charles II.* of King *James II.* and King *William*, and at the Beginning of the Reign of King *James II.* he was for a few Months Lord President of the Council. He died *April 5, 1695.*

At the East End of this Isle is a Vault in which are repositied the Bodies of King *James I.* and his Queen, *Anne*, Daughter to *Frederick II.* King of *Denmark*. This Prince reigned over *Scotland* 59 Years, and over *England* 22 Years. He was Son to Lord *Darnly* by *Mary* Queen of *Scots*, who fell a Sacrifice to the Policy of Queen *Elizabeth*. He died *March 16, 1625*, aged 60, after a long and peaceable Reign, which adds nothing to the Glory of these Realms.

Over this Vault is a small Tomb with the Figure of a Child, erected to the Memory of *Mary* third Daughter to King *James I.* born at *Greenwich* in 1605; and soon afterwards committed to the Care of Lady *Knevet*, in whose House at *Stanwell* she died *Dec. 16, 1607*, at two Years old.

There is also another Monument, representing a Child in the Cradle, erected to the Memory of *Sophia*, fourth Daughter of the same King, born at *Greenwich* in 1606, and died in three Days.

In the South Isle of this Chapel is a Table Monument, on which is the Effigy of *Margaret* Countess of *Richmond*, Mother to *Henry VII.* by *Edmund Tudor*, Son of *Owen ap Tudor*, who married the Widow of *Henry V.* of *England*, and Daughter to *Charles VI.* of *France*. This Lady was afterwards married to *Humphry Stafford*, a younger Son to *Humphry* Duke of *Buckingham*; and lastly to *Thomas* Lord *Stanley*, Earl of *Derby*; but by the two last had

no Children. She was a great Encourager of the noble Art of Printing when first brought into *England*, as appears by a Book printed by *Wynk*, who styles himself Printer to her Highness's Grace *Margaret*, the King's Grandame. The Inscription mentions the Charities of this excellent Princess; such as giving a Sallary to two Monks of *Westminster*, founding a Grammar School at *Winbourne*, and two Colleges, one to *Christ*, the other to *St. John* his Disciple at *Cambridge*. She died in *July* 1509, in the Reign of her Grandson *Henry VIII.*

At the West End of this Isle is a handsome Table Monument inclosed with Iron Rails, on which lies a Lady finely robed, the Effigy of *Margaret Douglass*, Daughter of *Margaret* Queen of *Scots*, by the Earl of *Angus*. This Lady, as the *English* Inscription expresses, had to her great Grandfather, King *Edward IV.* to her Grandfather, King *Henry VII.* to her Uncle, King *Henry VIII.* to her Cousin-German, King *Edward VI.* to her Brother, King *James V.* of *Scotland*; to her Son, King *Henry I.* of *Scotland*; to her Grandson, King *James VI.* having to her great Grandmother and Grandmother two Queens, both named *Elizabeth*; to her Mother, *Margaret* Queen of *Scots*; to her Aunt, *Mary* the *French* Queen; to her Cousins-German, *Mary* and *Elizabeth*, Queens of *England*; to her Niece and Daughter-in-Law, *Mary* Queen of *Scots*. This Lady, who was very beautiful, was privately married in 1537 to *Thomas Howard*, Son of the Duke of *Norfolk*, upon which Account both of them were committed to the Tower by King *Henry VIII.* her Uncle, for affiancing without his Consent. And he died in Prison, but this *Margaret* being released, was soon after married to *Matthew*, Earl of *Lenox*, by whom she had the handsome Lord *Darnly*, Father to King *James I.* whose Effigy is the foremost on the Tomb in a kneeling Posture, with the Crown

Crown over his Head; having been married some Time to *Mary Queen of Scots*, but in the 21st Year of his Age murdered, not without some Suspicion of foul Practices in the Queen, tho' late Historians have taken upon them to clear her Memory of that Repröach. There are seven Children, besides, round the Tomb of *Margaret*, of whom only three are mentioned in History, the rest dying young. This great Lady died *March 10, 1577*.

Near the Tomb just mentioned is a very magnificent one, erected to that unhappy Queen we have been now speaking of; and who being Daughter to *James V. of Scotland*, was in her Infancy proclaim'd Queen of that Kingdom, and married to *Francis* then Dauphin of *France*, but afterwards King, who in a few Months after dying without Issue, *Mary* returned into *Scotland* and married Lord *Darnly*, as has been said, by whom she had one Son, afterwards King of *England* as well as *Scotland*. The principal Error of this Queen's Life, was marrying the Earl of *Bothwell*, the supposed Murderer of her second Husband, which raised such powerful Enemies against her, as forced her to resign the Crown to her young Son *James*, yet an Infant of three Years old; and to commit the Regency of the Kingdom to her mortal Enemy, by whom she was imprisoned, and her new Husband driven out of the Kingdom. Having escaped out of Prison, she endeavoured to re-assume the Reins of Government by Force, but miscarried in the Attempt, and was obliged to seek for Shelter in *England*; where, after an eighteen Years Confinement in *Chatsworth-Castle* in *Derbyshire*, now one of the Seats of the Duke of *Devonshire*, she was brought to a judicial Trial, and condemned of Treason, in conspiring the Death of *Elizabeth*, Queen of *England*; for which she was afterwards

executed. She was a rigid and professed Papist, and being next Heir to the Crown of *England*, perhaps the Policy of those Times, when the Protestant Religion was but in its Infancy, judged it a necessary Expedient to cut her off. Tho' she had made no great Figure in her Life, she appeared great and illustrious at her Death, behaving with all the Heroism that the most renowned Martyr for our most holy Religion had ever display'd. On the 8th of *February* 1587 she was beheaded at *Fotheringhay-Castle* in *Northamptonshire*, upon a Scaffold erected in the Hall of that Castle, the Earls of *Shrewsbury*, *Kent*, *Derby*, and *Cumberland* being commissioned to see the Execution performed.----She was afterwards pompously interred by Order of *Queen Elizabeth*, in the Cathedral Church of *Peterborough*; but upon the Accession of her Son to the Throne of *England*, he ordered her Remains to be removed from thence, and placed among her Ancestors near this Monument.

At the East End of this Isle is the Royal Vault, as it is called, in which the Coffins of King *Charles II.* King *William III.* and Queen *Mary* his Consort; Queen *Anne*, and Prince *George* are all deposited. Over them in a Wainscot Press is the Effigy of King *Charles II.* in Wax-work, resembling Life, and dressed in the Robes he wore at *Windsor* at the Installation of the Knights of the Garter.

Also a Monument erected to the Memory of *George*, and *Christopher Monk* his Son, both Dukes of *Albemarle*; also *Elizabeth*, Dutches Dowager of *Albemarle* and *Montague*, Relict of *Christopher Duke of Albemarle*.

Next to this is a Figure erected to the Memory of Lady *Walpole*, brought from *Italy* by her Son *Horace*, with the following Inscription :

To

To the Memory of CATHERINE Lady WALPOLE,
Eldest Daughter of *John Shorter*, Esq; of *Ry-*
brook in Kent, and first Wife of Sir *Robert*
Walpole, afterwards Earl of *Orford*:

Horace, her youngest Son, consecrates this
Monument.

She had Beauty and Wit without Vice or Vanity,
and cultivated the Arts without Affectation.

She was devout, without Bigotry to any Sect,
and was without Prejudice to any Party,
Tho' the Wife of a Minister, whose Pow'r she
esteem'd,

but when she could employ it to benefit the Miserable,
or to reward the Meritorious.

She lov'd a private Life,

Tho' born to shine in publick, and was an
Ornament to Courts,
Untainted by them.

She died *August* the 20th, 1737.

Another Wainscot Press is placed at the Corner
of the great East Window, in which is the Effigy
of Lady *Mary Dutchess* of *Richmond*, Relict of
Charles Stuart Duke of *Richmond*, who died in 1672:
And a Daughter of *Walter Stuart*, M. D. who died
October 15, 1702, and is interred in the *Richmond*
Vault. She left her Fortune to *Walter Stuart*, Lord
Blantyre in *Scotland*, one of the sixteen Peers elected
to represent the *Scots* Peerage in the *British* Parlia-
ment, who died *June* 23, 1713, aged 29. This
Figure is dressed in the very Robes her Grace wore
at the Coronation of *Queen Anne*.

Near the Monument of the Dutchess of *Rich-*
mond, in a handsome Wainscot Press, is the Effigy
of *Catherine* Relict of *John* Duke of *Buckingham* and
Normanby, and natural Daughter of King *James II.*
by

by *Catherine* Countess of *Dorchester*: She is dressed in the Robes she wore at his late Majesty's Coronation. Also by her stands the Effigy of her Son the Marquis of *Normanby*, who died *Feb. 1, 1714*, aged three Years and seven Weeks.

Just as you go out of the left Isle you will be shewn, in another Wainscot Press, the Effigy of General *Monk*, who had so great a Share in the Restoration of King *Charles II.* to the Throne of his Ancestors. He is represented in Armour, and his ducal Cap is generally made use of by your Guide to receive your Bounty, few People going away without putting something into it, the Salary of the Conductor being but small. This distinguish'd Personage was Son to Sir *Thomas Monk* of *Potheridge*, descended by the Mother's Side from the Royal Line of the *Plantagenets*. As a Reward for his eminent Services in the Restoration, he was created Duke of *Albemarle*, Earl of *Farringdon*, Baron *Monk* of *Potheridge*, *Beauchamp*, and *Teys*, Captain General of all his Majesty's Forces, Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter, Master of the Horse, and Privy-Counsellor. He died on the 4th of *Jan. 1669*, and was buried here in a most honourable Manner, in a Vault in this Isle still called *Albemarle* Vault.

In this Chapel are installed the Knights of the most honourable Order of the Bath, which Order was revived in the Reign of King *George the First* in 1725. In their Stalls are placed Brass Plates of their Arms, &c. and over them hang their Banners, Swords, and Helmets: They are installed with great Ceremony, (each Knight having three Esquires) and are as follow, the present Knights being marked with an Asterisk.*

June 17, 1725.

I.

* The SOVEREIGN.

- | | |
|--------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| 2.
* Duke of Cumberland,
Prin. Comp. | 14.
George Viscount Torrington. |
| 3.
John Duke of Montague, Grand Master. | 15.
* George Earl of Cholmondely. |
| 4.
Charles Duke of Richmond. | 16.
* John Earl of Broadalbin. |
| 5.
William Duke of Manchester. | 17.
* John Earl Delawarr. |
| 6.
Charles Duke of St. Albans. | 18.
Hugh Earl Clinton. |
| 7.
John Earl of Leicester. | 19.
Robert 2d Earl of Orford. |
| 8.
William Earl of Albemarle. | 20.
Spencer Earl of Wilmington. |
| 9.
Henry Earl of Deloraine. | 21.
* Hon. Sir William Stanhope. |
| 10.
George Earl of Halifax. | 22.
* Rt. Hon. Sir Conyers D'arcy. |
| 11.
Talbot Earl of Suffex. | 23.
Thomas Earl of Scarborough. |
| 12.
Thomas Earl of Pomfret. | 24.
Rt. Hon. Sir Paul Methuen. |
| 13.
Lord Nassau Pawlett. | 25. Ro- |

25. <i>Robert</i> 1st Earl of <i>Orford</i> .		39. <i>Henry</i> Duke of <i>Chandos</i> , June 30, 1732.
26. Rt. Hon. Sir <i>Robert Sutton</i> .		40. <i>William</i> Viscount <i>Bateman</i> .
27. Rt. Hon. Sir <i>Charles Wills</i> .		41. Sir <i>George Downing</i> , Bart.
28. <i>John</i> Earl of <i>Buckingham</i> .		42. Sir <i>Charles Gunter Nicoll</i> .
29. Sir <i>William Gage</i> , Bt.	*	43. <i>Thomas Robinson</i> , Lord <i>Grantham</i> , Oct. 20, 1744.
30. * Sir <i>Robert Clifton</i> , Bt.		44. Sir <i>Philip Honeywood</i> .
31. Sir <i>Michael Newton</i> , Bart.		45. Sir <i>John Cope</i> .
32. Rt. Hon. Sir <i>William Yonge</i> , Bart.	*	46. Lord <i>John Ligonier</i> , Viscount <i>Ligonier</i> .
33. <i>John</i> Lord <i>Menson</i> .		47. Hon. Sir <i>John Campbell</i> .
34. <i>Thomas</i> Marquis of <i>Rockingham</i> .	*	48. <i>Richard</i> Viscount <i>Fitz-William</i> .
35. Sir <i>William Morgan</i> .		49. Sir <i>William Mordern Harbord</i> , Bart.
36. <i>Thomas</i> Earl of <i>Leicester</i> .	*	50. Sir <i>Thomas Whitmore</i> .
37. * <i>William</i> Earl of <i>Inchiquin</i> .	*	51. Sir <i>Henry de Calthrope</i> .
38. <i>John</i> Viscount <i>Tyrconnel</i> .	*	52. Sir <i>Charles Hanbury Williams</i> .
		53. Sir

- | | |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>53.
Sir Peter Warren, June
26, 1749.</p> <p>* 54.
Sir Edward Hawke.</p> <p>* 55.
Hon. Sir Charles Howard.</p> <p>56.
Sir Charles Armand Pawlett.</p> <p>* 57.
Sir John Mordaunt.</p> <p>* 58.
John Lord Pollington.</p> <p>* 59.
Richard Lord Onslow,
Dec. 27, 1753.</p> <p>* 60.
Rt. Hon. Sir Edward Walpole.</p> <p>* 61.
Charles Duke of Bolton.</p> <p>* 62.
Sir Richard Lyttleton.</p> <p>* 63.
Sir Edward Montagu.</p> <p>* 64.
Sir William Rowley.</p> | <p>65.
William Lord Blakeney,
installed May 26th,
1761.</p> <p>66.
John Proby, Lord Carysfort.</p> <p>67.
Hon. Sir Joseph Yorke.</p> <p>68.
Sir James Gray, Bart.</p> <p>69.
Sir Jeffery Amherst.</p> <p>70.
Sir John Griffin Griffin.</p> <p>71.
Sir George Pocock.</p> <p>72.
Sir William Beauchamp Proctor, Bart.</p> <p>73.
Sir John Gibbons, Bart.</p> <p>74.
Sir Francis Blake Delaval.</p> <p>75.
Sir Charles Frederick.</p> <p>76.
Sir George Warren.</p> |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

Of the MONUMENTS, &c. in the CHAPEL
of St. PAUL.

THO' you are generally shewn by your Guides this Chapel before that of Henry VII. yet to preserve the Order of Place, I have proceeded as they

they will appear regularly one after another upon the Range; and here as you enter upon your Left Hand you will see a lofty Monument erected to the Memory of Sir *John Puckering*, Knt. remarkable, as his Inscription sets forth, for his Knowledge in the Laws, as well as Piety, Wisdom, and many other Virtues. He was Lord Keeper of the Great Seal of *England* four Years in the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*, in which Office he died *April 20, 1596*. His Epitaph in *Latin*, over his Effigy, is thus translated:

The public Care and Laws engaged my Breast,
 To live was toilsome, but to die is Rest;
 Wealth, Maces, Guards, Crowns, Titles, Things
 that fade,
 The Prey of Time and fable Death are made.

VIRTUE INSPIRES MEN.

His Wife this Statue rears to her loved Spouse,
 The Test of Constancy and Marriage Vows.

I trust I shall see the Lord in the Land of the Living.

Adjoining to this is an ancient Monument, now pretty much decayed, on which are the Effigies of Sir *James Fullerton* and his Lady, with an Epitaph upon a Table of black Marble, which has something of a Quaintness not unfrequent in the Writings of those Days:

Here lies the Remains of Sir JAMES FULLERTON, Knt. first Gentleman of the Bed-chamber to King Charles the First (Prince and King) a generous Rewarder of all Virtue, a severe Reprover of all Vice, a profest Renouncer of all Vanity. He was a firm Pillar to the Commonwealth, a faithful Patron to the Catholic Church, a fair Pattern to the British Court. He lived to the Welfare of his Country, to the Honour of his Prince, to the Glory
 of

of his God. He died FULLER of Faith than of Fear, FULLER of Resolution than of Pains, FULLER of Honour than of Days.

In the Middle of this Chapel is a Table Monument railed in, on which lie the Effigies of Sir *Giles Daubeny*, created Lord *Daubeny* in the first Year of the Reign of *Henry VII.* and Dame *Elizabeth* his Wife. He seems to have been a Man of great Authority in the Reign of *Henry VII.* as he was Lord Lieutenant of *Calais* in *France*, Lord Chamberlain to his Majesty, Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter, and Father to *Henry Lord Daubeny*, the first and last Earl of *Bridgewater* of that Surname, by *Elizabeth* of the ancient Family of the *Arundels* in *Cornwall*. He died *May 22, 1507*, and his Lady in *1500*.

Here also is a magnificent Monument of Alabaster with Pillars of *Lydian* Marble gilt, on the Table whereof lies the Effigy of a venerable Person in a Chancellor's Habit, with four Sons and four Daughters kneeling on the Base; this Monument appears by the Inscription to have been erected to the Memory of Sir *Thomas Bromley*, Knt. Privy-Counsellor to Queen *Elizabeth*, and eight Years Chancellor, in which Office he died, *April 12, 1587*, to the Grief of all good Men. The eight Children depicted on his Tomb were all by his Lady *Elizabeth*, of the Family of *Fortescue*.

Stow, in his *Antiquities of London and Westminster*, printed in the Year *1633*, takes Notice of a Monument erected to the Memory of *Ann Gerrard*, Wife of *Dudley Baron Carleton*, of *Imbercourt*, who died *April 18, 1627*, aged *42*, having been the Wife of Sir *Dudley Carleton* *20 Years*.

There is also a very stately but plain Monument, whereon in a half-raised Posture sits the Effigy of Sir *Dudley Carleton*, afterwards made Viscount *Dorchester*, for his eminent Services to King *Charles I.*

and his Father, both abroad and at home. He was a Person, as appears by the Inscription on his Monument, well versed in the Languages, Customs, and Laws of most of the *European* Nations, and was entrusted both by King *James* I. and his Successor, with the most important Foreign Negotiations. He was first made Secretary to Sir *Harry Nevil*, on his Embassy into *France*; then sent Ambassador to *Venice*; and on his Return from thence, to the States General, where he resided when that Synod was assembled at *Dort* which has made so much Noise in the learned World; and where, says Lord *Clarendon*, “ he was not thought so equal
 “ a Spectator or Assessor as he ought to have been,
 “ but by the Infusions he made into King *James*,
 “ and by his own Activity, he did what he could
 “ to discountenance that Party that was most learned,
 “ ed, and to raise the Credit and Authority of
 “ the other.” After the Death of King *James* he was again sent into *Holland*, as Ambassador Extraordinary, and was the last who voted in the Assembly of the States under that Character, of which great Privilege the Crown of *England* had been possess’d from the Beginning of Queen *Elizabeth*’s Reign, to the Period of which we are speaking. On his Return home he was made Secretary of State, a Peer of the Realm, and a Member of the Privy Council, but was less acquainted with the Genius of his own Country than with that of other Nations. He was twice married, first, to *Ann Gerrard*, and afterwards to *Ann*, Viscountess *Bayning*, by both of whom he had Issue, and died *Feb.* 15, 1631, aged 57.

To the East of this Monument is another very stately one of Alabaster, to the Memory of *Frances* Countess of *Suffex*, whose Effigy lies in a cumbent Posture with a Coronet on her Head, resting on an embroidered Cushion, and her Body beautifully robed.

robed. This great Lady was Wife to *Thomas Ratcliffe*, Earl of *Suffex*, Lord-Deputy of *Ireland*, and Knight of the Garter, &c. and Daughter to Sir *William Sidney*, of *Penshurst*, Knt. By her last Will, having out-lived her Husband, she instituted a Divinity Lecture in this Abbey, gave 5000 l. towards the building of a new College in *Cambridge*, now called *Sidney Suffex* College, and left a sufficient yearly Revenue for the Maintenance of one Master, ten Fellows, and twenty Scholars, either in the said new College, or else in *Clare-Hall*. To her Relations she was most kind, to the Poor and Prisoner most liberal, and to the Ministers of the Word of God most charitable, as her Inscription shews. She died *April 15, 1589*, aged 58.

In this Chapel is a Monument erected to the Memory of Sir *Henry Belasyse*, Knt. Lieutenant-General, some Time Governor of *Galway* in *Ireland*, and afterwards of *Berwick upon Tweed*, in the Reign of King *William III*. He died *Dec. 16, 1717*, aged 69. *Bridgit*, Wife to his only Son *William Belasyse*, Esq; died *July 28, 1735*, aged 20.

Next to this is a Monument of black Touchstone, very remarkably differing from every other in the Abbey. On the Top of it is a circular Frame of gilt Brass enclosing the Bust of *Ann*, Lady *Cottington*, Wife to *Francis* Lord *Cottington*, Baron of *Hanworth*, so created by King *Charles I*. She was Daughter of Sir *William Meredith*, of *Denbighshire*, by *Jane* his Wife of the Family of the *Palmers* in *Kent*, and died *February 22, 1633*, in the 33d Year of her Age, having had four Daughters and a Son, all of whom died before their Father, who, on a Table Monument beneath lies in Effigy, resting on his left Arm, and over a Satyr's Head is this Inscription in *English*: “ Here lies
“ *Francis* Lord *Cottington*, of *Hanworth*, who in
“ the Reign of King *Charles I*. was Chancellor of

“ his Majesty’s Exchequer, Master of the Court
 “ of Wards, Constable of the Tower, Lord High
 “ Treasurer of *England*, one of the Privy-Council.
 “ He was twice Ambassador in *Spain*, once for the
 “ said King, and a second Time for King *Charles*
 “ II. now reigning, to both which he most signally
 “ shewed his Allegiance and Fidelity, during the
 “ unhappy Civil Broils of those Times ; and for
 “ his faithful Adherence to the Crown (the Usur-
 “ per prevailing) was forced to fly his Country, and
 “ during his Exile died at *Valadolid* in *Spain*, June
 “ 19, 1652, in the 74th Year of his Age, whence
 “ his Body was brought and here interred by *Charles*
 “ *Cottington*, Esq; his Nephew and Heir in 1679.”

----- He was at first setting out, a private Gentle-
 man, and Agent in *Spain*, for the Affairs of *England* ;
 afterwards made a Baronet in *Feb.* 1624, and made
 Secretary to *Charles* Prince of *Wales*, whom he ac-
 companied in his Journey to visit the Infanta, when
 upon the Point of marrying that Princess. On the
 Death of the Duke of *Buckingham* he rose to great
 Favour ; and tho’ he had the Honour to be con-
 sulted in all the King’s Affairs, yet he had the Ad-
 dress to keep himself clear of that popular Odium
 which others fell under who had a less Share in
 the Measures that produced the Disorders of those
 Times.

There is here also a very old *Gothic* Monument
 erected to the Memory of *Lewis Robert*, or *Robsart*,
 a Foreigner, but Standard-Bearer to *Henry V.* a
 Knight of the *Bath*, and afterwards of the Garter,
 and at Length created Lord *Bouchier*. His Wife
 was *Elizabeth*, Daughter to Sir *Bartholemew Bouchier*,
 and probably a Relation to *Geoffry Chaucer*, the old
English Poet.

Of the TOMBS, &c. in the CHAPEL of
St. ERASMUS.

THE first on the Right-Hand, as you enter this Chapel, is a handsome Monument to the Memory of Mrs. *Mary Kendall*, Daughter of *Thomas Kendall*, Esq; by Mrs. *Mary Hallet*, of *Killigrath* in *Cornwall*, who died in her 33d Year. Her many Virtues, as her Epitaph sets forth, “ rendered her
“ every way worthy of that close Union and
“ Friendship in which she lived with Lady *Catherine*
“ *Jones*; and in Testimony of which she desired
“ that even their Ashes, after Death, might not be
“ divided; and therefore ordered herself here to be
“ interred, where she knew that excellent Lady designed one Day to rest, near the Grave of her beloved and religious Mother *Elizabeth* Countess of
“ *Ranelagh*.” She was born at *Westminster*, Nov. 8, 1677; and died at *Epsom*, March 4, 1710.

In this Chapel is an antient Monument erected to the Memory of Sir *Thomas Vaughan*, Knt. Chamberlain to *Edward* Prince of *Wales*, and Treasurer to King *Edward* IV.

Next to this is a Monument erected to the Memory of Colonel *Edward Popham* and his Lady, whose Statues in white Marble, as big as the Life, stand under a lofty Canopy, resting their Arms in a thoughtful Posture upon a Marble Altar, on which lie the Gloves of an armed Knight. This Colonel *Popham* was an active Officer in *Cromwell*’s Army, and on his Tomb was inscribed his Atchievements. Upon the Restoration this Inscription was ordered to be defaced, and the whole Monument demolished; but at the Intercession of some of his Lady’s Relations, who had eminently served his

Majesty, the Stone whereon the Inscription was engraved was only turned inwards, and no other Injury done to the Monument. From the Want of this Inscription, which we cannot recover, the Time of this Gentleman's Death is left uncertain.

Thomas Carey, second Son to the Earl of *Monmouth*, has a Monument in this Chapel erected to his Memory. He was of the Bed-chamber to King *Charles I.* and is said to have died of Grief, at the Age of 33, on Account of the untimely Fate of his Royal Master. His Father was *Robert Lord Carey*, of *Leppington*, who was created Earl of *Monmouth* in 1625, and died *Feb. 5, 1639*, and was succeeded in his Titles by *Henry* his eldest Son, who dying without Issue in 1661, the Title became extinct. *Thomas Carey* died in 1648.

Thomas Cecil, Earl of *Exeter*, Baron *Burleigh*, Knight of the Garter, and Privy-Counsellor to King *James*, has a large Table Monument in the Midst of this Chapel, whereon is his Effigy in his Robes with a Lady on his right Side, and a vacant Space on his left for another. The Lady on his right Side is *Dorothy Nevil*, his first Wife, Daughter and Coheir to the noble Lord *Latimer*; and the vacant Space was left for his second Wife *Frances Bridges*, of the noble Family of *Chandois*; but as the right Side was taken up, she gave express Orders by her Will not to place her Effigy on his left; notwithstanding which they are all buried together in one Vault, as the Inscription expresses.

But the most magnificent Monument in this Chapel stands against the East Wall, in the very Place where stood the Altar of *St. John Baptist*, and was erected to the Memory of *Henry Carey*, first Cousin to Queen *Elizabeth*, created Baron of *Hunsdon* in *Hertfordshire* in 1558, was some Time Governor of *Berwick*, Lord Chamberlain to Queen *Elizabeth*, Privy-Counsellor, and Knight of the Garter; but not
being

being preferred as he expected, laid the Disappointment so much to Heart, that he languished for a long Time on a Sick-Bed, at which the Queen being moved too late, created him an Earl, and ordered the Patent and Robes to be laid before him, but without Effect. He died *July* the 23d, 1596, aged 72.

Against the South Wall there is a very ancient Stone Monument, where, under a *Gothic* Canopy, lies the Figure of a Bishop properly habited, supposed to be *Thomas Ruthal*, made Bishop of *Durham* by *Henry VIII.* he had been Secretary of State to *Henry VII.* and was by *Henry VIII.* made a Privy-Counsellor, and sent on several Embassies abroad. He appears to have died immensely rich, if Bishop *Godwin* may be believed, who tells the following Story of him; “That being commanded to write down a true State of the Kingdom in general for his Majesty’s private Information, he took great Pains in the Performance, and having fairly transcribed it, caused the Book to be bound in Vellum, gilt, and variously ornamented; and, at the same Time, having taken an Account of his own private Estate, with an Inventory of his Jewels, Plate, and Money, he caused that likewise to be bound and ornamented exactly like the other, and laid them both carefully in his Closet together. It so fell out, however, that the King, upon some Occasion, sent Cardinal *Wolfey* in Haste for the National Tract, which he had so long expected from *Ruthal*, but *Wolfey* received by Mistake, the Book which contained the Schedule of the Bishop’s own Wealth. This the Cardinal soon perceived, but being willing to do *Ruthal*, to whom he had no Liking, a shrewd Turn, he delivered the Book to the King just as he received it, telling his Majesty, that now if he wanted Money, that Book would inform him where he might command a Million; for so much did the Bishop’s Inventory amount to,

to. As soon as the Bishop understood his Error, it touched him so near that he died shortly after."

-----He is said by an Author of Credit to have built the Chamber (or great Arch) at *Aukland*, Part of the Bridge over the *Tyne*, and had received a Plan for rebuilding the Parish Church of *Girencester*, which he lived not to put in Execution. He died in 1524.

William of *Colchester*, has also an ancient Stone Monument in this Chapel, whereon lies his Effigy properly habited, the Head supported by an Angel, and the Feet by a Lamb.

A third ancient Monument here is that of *George Flaccet*, Abbot of *Westminster* in the Time of *Henry VII.* of whom we can find nothing material. He died about the Year 1414. On this Monument stands the Stone Coffin of *Thomas Mything*, Bishop of *Hereford*, some Time Abbot of *Westminster*, and Privy-Counsellor to King *Edward IV.*

Of the TOMBS, &c. in the Chapel of ISLIP, otherwise St. JOHN BAPTIST.

IN this Chapel of *Islip* there are but two Monuments of any considerable Note; that of *John Islip*, Abbot of *Westminster*, the Founder, and that of *Sir Christopher Hatton*, Knight of the *Bath*, Son and Heir of *John Hatton*, and the nearest Kinsman of the Male Line to *Christopher Hatton*, Chancellor of *England* in the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*, whose Estate he inherited after the Death of *Sir William Newport*, Sister's Son to the said Chancellor.

That of *Islip* is a plain Marble Table, standing in the Centre, supported with four small Pillars of Brass; over which on the Roof was anciently a fine Painting of our Saviour on the Cross, destroyed no Doubt by the *Puritans* in *Cromwell's* Time, who
were

were Enemies to every Thing that favoured of Popish Idolatry, tho' ever so masterly. This *Isip* was a great Favourite with *Henry VII.* and was employed by him in decorating his new Chapel, and in repairing and beautifying the whole Abbey; to which he added several Ornaments, particularly the Statues of our Kings along the Buttresses, which, as we have already noticed, are almost all demolished; he likewise designed a most magnificent Dome or Lanthorn, to have been erected in the Centre of the Cross, but the Pillars were found too weak to support it. He dedicated his own Chapel to *St. John Baptist*, out-lived his Royal Patron two Years, dying *January 2, 1510*, and ordered by his Will, that his Corpse should be buried without Pomp or Splendor.

The Tomb of *Sir Christopher Hatton* is worth Notice. The principal Figures are a Knight in Armour, and a Lady in deep Mourning, both the Figures resting on the ascending Sides of a triangular Pedement, parted in the Middle by a trunkless Helmet. Over their Heads is a neat Piece of Architecture, in the Centre whereof is a Scroll with their Arms, held up by naked Boys, one whereof over the Knight holds a Torch put out and reversed, to shew that *Sir Christopher* died first; the other over the Lady holds his Torch erect, and burning, to signify that she survived him. This Lady was *Alice*, Daughter of *Thomas Fanshaw, Esq;* by whom *Sir Christopher* had twelve Children, six whereof survived him. *Sir Christopher* the Chancellor made a very considerable Figure in the Reign of *Queen Elizabeth*, and after the Death of *Essex* became the chief Favourite. He was no Lawyer, but preferred to the Chancellorship, for the Reputation he had of clear Judgment and strict Integrity; and filled that Office with great Honour. Our Historians tell us, that tho' he was rooted in *Queen Elizabeth's* Favour,
yet

yet he died by her Unkindness; for having run into her Debt, she demanded her Money with some Severity; which, presuming upon her Favour, he hoped would have been remitted; but finding his Mistake he sickened, and during his Illness *Elizabeth*, by Visits and other Expressions of Friendship, strove to heal the Spirit she had broken; but in vain. He died *July 23, 1596*, aged 72. This *Sir Christopher* his Kinsman died, as by the Inscription appears, *Sept. 10. 1619.*

Over this Chapel is a Chauntry, in which are two large Wainscot Presses, full of the Effigies of Princes and others of high Quality, buried in this Abbey. These Effigies resembled the Deceased as near as possible, and were wont to be exposed at the Funerals of our Princes and other great Personages, in open Chariots, with their proper Ensigns of Royalty or Honour appended. Those that are here laid up, are in a sad mangled Condition; some stripped, and others in tattered Robes, but all maimed or broken. The most ancient are the least injured, by which it should seem as if the Costliness of their Cloaths had occasioned this Ravage; for the Robes of *Edward VI.* which were of Crimson Velvet, but now appear like Leather, are left entire; but those of *Queen Elizabeth* and *King James the First*, are entirely stripped, as are all the rest of every Thing of Value.

In two handsome Wainscot Presses are the Effigies of *King William* and *Queen Mary*, and *Queen Anne*, in good Condition, and greatly admired by every Eye that beholds them.

Of the TOMBS, &c. in the Chapel of St. JOHN the EVANGELIST.

IN the Centre of this Chapel is a most curious Monument to the Memory of *Sir Francis Vere*, a Gentleman of the first Reputation both for Learning

ing and Arms; but being trained from his Youth in the Camp, he made the Art of War his particular Study; in which he was equalled by few, excelled by none. At the Battle of *Newport* in the Service of the States, he commanded in Front under Prince *Maurice*, against the *Spanish* Army, who came to the Relief of that Town, under the Command of the Archduke *Albert*, then Governor of the Low Countries. *Vere*, by whose Direction the proper Dispositions for the Reception of the Enemy were made, in posting the *English* Soldiers advantageously, had Occasion to pass a Ford; in order to which the Soldiers were preparing to strip; but *Vere* prevented that Delay, which might have proved the Loss of the Day, by telling them, *that what they were going to do was entirely needless, for in a few Hours they might either have dry Cloaths or need have none*; by this seasonable Encouragement the Enemy's Horse that had left their Foot behind, were beat back; and the *English*, who were not above 1500 in Number, gained the Eminence of the Downs, supported by a Body of *Friesland* Foot, ready to sustain the first Shock of the Enemy's Fire. This, though a desperate Enterprize, in which *Vere* himself was wounded, his Horse shot under him, and half the *English* slain, yet proved the Cause of Victory on the Part of the *Dutch*, for Prince *Maurice* advancing suddenly with his fresh Troops, while the *Spaniards* were yet greatly exhausted by their full Discharge upon this small Body, found it easy to put them to the Rout, and thereby obtained a compleat Victory. ---His Monument is a Table supported by four Knights kneeling, on which lie the several Parts of a compleat Suit of Armour, and underneath the Effigy of Sir *Francis*, lying, as if undressed, in a loose Gown on a Quilt of Alabaster. This great Warrior was 30 Years in the *Dutch* Service, 20 whereof he commanded the Auxiliary Troops of *England*, and gained

gained immortal Honour : He died *August* 28, 1608, in the 54th Year of his Age. On the Base of his Monument is a short *Latin* Inscription in Letters of Gold, shewing to whom it belongs ; that he was Nephew to the Earl of *Oxford*, and Governor of *Portsmouth* and the *Brille* ; and that his disconsolate Widow, out of the Abundance of her Affection, had consecrated this Monument to his Memory.

Eastward of this, and close to the Wall, is a Monument, on the Pedestal whereof is represented in Relief, the Siege of a Town ; alluding perhaps to the Siege of *Newport* just now mentioned. The principal Figure is a General on Horseback holding a Batton, and having one Eye blemished. As this Monument was erected to the Memory of Sir *George Hollis*, Nephew to Sir *Francis Vere*, and a Major-General under him, we are inclined to think, that this Piece of Sculpture is intended to perpetuate the Story of that memorable Battle, in which, as has been said, Sir *Francis* was wounded, and acquired so much Glory. A Cannon being rendered very conspicuous seems to point *that* out as the Instrument by which his Horse was killed, and the Blemish in the General's Eye, the Hurt he might have received when he fell. On one Side of this Pedestal sits a *Pallas*, on the other *Bellona*, lamenting the Death of the great Warrior represented above in a *Roman* Habit, standing erect upon a lofty Altar with a Cherub supporting the Plinth whereon he stands. This Monument is very ingeniously executed. Sir *George* died *May* 16, 1626, aged 50.

Near the Tomb of Sir *Francis*, lies *Aubery de Vere*, the last Earl of *Oxford*, of that Name ; which Title had continued in a direct Line to this noble Family ever since the Year 1155. *Aubery* was the 20th and last Earl of this noble Family, and enjoyed this Title 70 Years : He was Chief Justice in Eyre, &c.

in the Reign of *Charles II.* Lord of the Bed-chamber, Privy-Counsellor, Colonel of the Royal Regiment of Horse Guards, and Lord Lieutenant of the County of *Essex*, and Lieutenant General of the Forces in the Reign of *William III.* and also Knight of the Garter; and on *March 12, 1702*, he died without Issue Male, and the Queen conferred the Earldom of *Oxford*, with that of *Mortimer*, on *Robert Harley*, first Lord of her Majesty's Treasury.

In this Chapel there were some very antique Monuments, but now only one remains, which is on the Right Hand.

This has the Image of an Abbot in his Mass Habit, curiously engraven on Brass, representing *John de Eastney*, who died *March 4, 1498*. By the Records of this Church he appears to have been a great Benefactor to it; he adorned the grand West Window with some noble Paintings in Glass, of which some little now remains; he built the Skreen to the Chapel we are now speaking of, and presented two Images gilt for the Altars of *St. Peter* and *St. Paul*; and one for the *Chapter-house*. He paid the King 1000*l.* on Account of the Merchants of Staple, and 3070*l.* to the Court of *Rome*, due for the Confirmation of Abbots. It is remarkable, that in breaking up a Grave, the Body of this Abbot was discovered in a Coffin quilted with yellow Satin, having on a Gown of crimson Silk, girded round him with a black Girdle; on his Legs were white Silk Stockings, and over his Face a clean Napkin doubled up and laid corner-wise. His Body and Legs were firm and plump, but his Face somewhat discoloured: This was on *Aug. 17, 1706*, the Lid of the Coffin being carefully closed again, the Body may probably continue sound for many more Years.

Just before the Door of this Chapel a grey Marble Stone bears the Figure of an armed Knight,
H resting

resting his Feet on a Lion, and his Head on a Greyhound, which, as the Register informs us, represents Sir *John Harpedon*, Knt. who died in 1457.

Within the Door is another ancient Tomb of Free-stone on the North Side of this Chapel, under which lies buried Sir *Thomas Parry*, Knt. Treasurer of the Household, Master of the Court of Wards and Liveries to Queen *Elizabeth*. He died *December 15, 1560.*

*Of the TOMBS, &c. in the CHAPEL of
St. MICHAEL.*

IN this Chapel is lately erected a most excellent Monument, to the Memory of *Joseph Gascoigne Nightingale* and his Lady, with the following Inscription: “ Here rest the Ashes of *Joseph Gascoigne Nightingale*, of *Mamhead* in the County of *Devon*, Esq; who died *July* the 20th, 1752, aged 56. And of Lady *Elizabeth* his Wife, Daughter and Coheirefs of *Washington Earl Ferrers*, who died *August* the 17th, 1734, aged 27. Their only Son *Washington Gascoigne Nightingale*, Esq; deceased, in Memory of their Virtues, did by his last Will order this Monument to be erected.”

This is a capital Performance of that great Master of Sculpture, Mr. *Rubiliac*; and has been, and now is visited and justly admired by all Judges of Merit, and Lovers of Ingenuity. Above is represented a Lady expiring in the Arms of her Husband; beneath, slily creeping from a Tomb, the King of Terrors presents his grim Visage, pointing his unerring Dart to the dying Figure, at which Sight the Husband, suddenly struck with Astonishment, Horror, Despair, &c. would fain ward off the fatal Stroke from the distressed Object of his Care.

North-

Northward to this is a Monument of Note, sacred to the Memory of *Sarah*, Dutcheſs of *Somerſet*, Relict of *John Seymour*, Duke of *Somerſet*, Daughter of Sir *Edward Alſton*, Knt. On the Baſe of this Monument ſit two Charity-Boys, one on each Side, bewailing the Death of their great Benefactreſs, who is repreſented in a modern Dreſs, reſting upon her Arm under a Canopy of State, and looking earneſtly up at a Groupe of Cherubims iſſuing from the Clouds above her: Underneath is a *Latin* Inſcription to this Effect: “ Here lies the
 “ late illuſtrious Dutcheſs of *Somerſet*, celebrated
 “ for Charity and Benevolence, who erected a
 “ Grammar-School for Boys at *Tottenham* in *Mid-*
 “ *dleſex*, enlarged the Income of the Green-Coat
 “ Hoſpital at *Westminſter*, largely endowed *Brazen-*
 “ *Noſe College* in *Oxford*, and *St. John's* in *Cam-*
 “ *bridge*, for the Education and Inſtruction of
 “ Youth in Piety and good Literature. She was
 “ likewise an Encourager of Trades and Handi-
 “ crafts, and had a tender Regard to old Age, by
 “ erecting an Alms-Houſe at *Froxfield* in *Wiltſhire*,
 “ for 30 Widows: She was very charitable to the Poor
 “ of *St. Margaret's*, *Westminſter*, where ſhe inſti-
 “ tuted a Lecture, and gave many ſtately Ornaments
 “ to the Church.” She died *October 5*, 1692.

In this Chapel was formerly a Monument to the Memory of *Catherine Lady St. John*, Relict of *John Lord St. John* of *Bletſoe* in *Bedfordſhire*, Daughter of Sir *William Dormer*, of *Eyethorpe* in *Bucks*, Knt. which in repairing the Church was broken in Pieces. The Effigy of this Lady is ſtill to be ſeen in the Chapel of *St. Andrew*.

Of the TOMBS, &c. in the CHAPEL of
St. ANDREW.

IN the Centre of this Chapel stands that most stately and magnificent Monument erected to the Memory of Sir *Henry Norris*, his Lady and six Sons. He was Ancestor to the present Earl of *Abingdon*, who is Baron *Norris* of *Rycot*, and for his Valour in the Low-Countries, in the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*, was created Lord *Norris* of *Rycot*. This great Man was the first who discovered the Project of the *Spanish* Invasion, which he did by Means of the Provost Marshal of *Paris*, whom he entertained as a Spy. This Monument has a fine Representation of an Encampment in Relief, and is otherwise beautifully ornamented; but having no Inscription, the Date is left uncertain.

Against the East Wall was formerly a Table Monument to preserve the Memory of Sir *John Burgh*, Son to Lord *William Burgh*, by *Catherine*, Daughter to Lord *Clinton*, Son of the Earl of *Lincoln*, Lord High Admiral in Queen *Elizabeth's* Time. This Sir *John*, of whom we are speaking, was twice honoured with Knighthood, first in the *Netherlands*, by the Earl of *Leicester*, Captain-General of her Majesty's Forces, and those of the *United Provinces*; and afterwards by *Harry IV.* of *France*, at the Victory of *St. Andrean*. At length endeavouring to take and bring into *England* a huge *Spanish* Ship laden with Jewels, Gold, Silver, *Indian* Spices, &c. a Prize of infinite Value, by an unhappy Security of Mind, despising the Enemy, tho' far superior in Force, he met an untimely Death at the Age of 32, to the irreparable Loss of his Country. So much the Inscription tells, but Historians inform us farther, that this Carrack was called the *Mother of God*; that her Crew consisted of 600 Men, most of whom were

were either killed or wounded in this desperate Engagement; that the Money arising from this Capture, amounted to 150,000*l.* besides Embezzlements, amounting, as was thought, to as much more. He died *March 10, 1594.*

Here is also a Monument erected to the Memory of *Ann*, Daughter of *Henry Bodenham*, and of *Catherine* his Wife, Wife of *James Kirton*, of *Castell Cary* in the County of *Somerset*, Gent. She died *Sept. 7, 1603.*

In one Corner of this Chapel is the very ancient Monument of Abbot *Kirton*, which is worth observing, having several Labels in black Letter all round the Portrait, which stands upon Eagles crowned, alluding perhaps to his high Descent, from the ancient and illustrious Family of *Codilbic*. He appears to have been a Person of great Reputation and Weight among his Brethren, and an excellent Orator. He died *Oct. 3, 1466.*

According to the Abbey Register there are some other Persons of Rank interred in this Chapel, over whom there is neither Monument nor Inscription.

Of the TOMBS in the AREA.

HAVING now taken a View of all that is curious in the ten Chapels of this Abbey, we shall just point out a few Particulars worthy of Note in the Area surrounding *St. Edward's Chapel*, of which we propose to speak, before we enter the Crosses and Isles of this Church, that are common to all Spectators: As you pass round the Area, on the North Side were three very ancient Monuments, but hardly now to be viewed: The first of Free-stone made like a close Bed, was walled up, and the Tomb of Bishop *Duppa*, Tutor to King *Charles I.* placed against it. This Tomb was covered with an ancient

Gothic Arch, the Sides whereof were adorned with Vine Branches in Relief, the Roof within, springing into many Angles, under which lies the Image of a Lady in a very antique Dress, her Feet resting upon Lions, and her Head on Pillows supported by Angels sitting on each Side the Effigy gilt and painted. On the Side of the Tomb are six Niches, on which seem to have been painted Monks, and on the Pedestal are still to be seen some Remains of Paintings admired by the Curious. This Monument covered the Remains of *Aveline* Countess of *Lancaster*, Daughter to *William de Fortibus*, Earl of *Albemarle* and *Holderneffe*, by *Isabella* Daughter and Heiress of *Baldwin* Earl of *Devon*. This Lady married *Edmund* Earl of *Lancaster*, Son to King *Henry III.* but died the very Year of her Marriage, Nov. 4, 1293.

Next to this is another ancient Monument of grey Marble, to the Memory of *Aymer de Valence*, second and last Earl of *Pembroke* of this Family: He was third Son to *William de Valence*, Earl of *Pembroke*, already mentioned. He was a great General in the Time of *Edward I.* in the 25th of whose Reign he attended that Prince in his Expedition into *Flanders*; in the 26th he marched against the *Scots*; in the 29th was sent Ambassador to *France*; in the 34th he was made Guardian of the Marches and the King's Lieutenant in *Scotland*, and beat the famous *Robert Bruce*, whose Wife and Brother he seized in the Castle of *Kentire*, the latter of whom he hanged, and put all his Attendants to the Sword. He accompanied *Edward I.* in his last Expedition into *Scotland*, and at *Burgh upon the Sands*, where that King died, was appointed by him on his Death-bed to carry his dying Charge to his Son against *Gaveston*, who was afterwards condemned and executed, his Estate confiscated, and his Effects converted to the King's Use. In the first Year of *Edward II.* he went Ambassador to *Rome*. In the 7th
of

of *Edward II.* he fought with the King at *Bannockburne*, where the *Scots* obtained a compleat Victory, and where the *English* had 154 Barons and Knights killed or taken Prisoners, among whom were the Earls of *Hereford*, *Mounthermer*, and *Angus*, the Lords *Piercy*, *Nevil*, *Scroop*, *Lucy*, *Acton*, *Giffard*, *Latimer*, *Segrave*, *Berkeley*, and *Beauchamp*; and the King himself with *Valence* narrowly escaped. The same Year *Valence* falling into the Hands of the *Flemings*, was obliged to purchase his Ransom at the dear Price of 20,000 *l.* In the 11th of *Edward II.* he was made Governor of *Rockingham* Castle, and was one of the Judges who gave Sentence against the great Earl of *Lancaster*, which, as is thought, occasioned his own Death soon after; for in the 17th Year of the same Reign he was poisoned in *France*, by the secret Contrivance of the Earl of *Arundel*. He had been thrice married; but had Issue by neither of his Wives. He was, says *Walsingham*, a tall pale Man, whence *Gaveston* used to call him, by Way of Nickname, *Joseph the Jew*. He was poisoned June 23, 1324.

The other ancient Monument in this Area, is that of *Edmund Crouchback*, fourth son to *Henry III.* so called, as some affirm, from the Deformity of his Person; but, according to others, from his attending his Brother in the holy Wars, where they wore a Crouch or Cross on their Shoulders, as a Badge of Christianity. This has been a very lofty Monument, painted, gilt, and inlaid with stained Glass. The Inside of the Canopy has been a Sky with Stars, but by Age changed into a dull Red. From this Prince the House of *Lancaster* claimed their Right to the Crown. At the Age of Nineteen, he was, upon *Simon de Montford's* Forfeiture, made Earl of *Leicester*, and Steward of *England*; at Twenty-one he took the Title of the Earl of *Lancaster*, and marrying *Aveline* already mentioned, became

became possessed of the Estates of *Abemarle*, *Devon*, and the Isle of *Wight*, together with that of *Derby* and *Campaign*. About the Year 1255, upon the Death of the Emperor *Frederic*, the Pope made an Offer of the Kingdoms of *Sicily*, *Apulia*, and *Calabria* to this Prince, while he was yet in this Minority; which his Father accepting, the Heart of the young Prince, as *Matthew Paris* reports, exulted as if he had already been invested with the Crown: But it proved only a Trick of the Pope to delude his credulous Father, and to cheat the Nation of a considerable Sum of Money. However, most of our Historians remark, that many Acts of royal Power were executed in his Name, and Money coined with this Device, *Aidmundus Rex Siciliae*. His second Wife was *Blanch*, Queen of *Navarre*, Widow of *Henry*, by whom he had three Sons, *Thomas* Earl of *Lancaster*, executed as has been said; *John* of *Monmouth*; and another *John*, who lived in *France*. In the Reign of his Brother *Edward I.* he commanded an Army in *France*, with good Success at first; but being ill supported, and his Soldiers ill paid, they deserted him, which he laid so much to Heart, that he died of Grief at *Bayonne*; others affirm, that he there shared the same Fate with *William de Valence* already related. On the Base of this Tomb, towards the Area, is the Remains of a curious and perhaps the most antique Painting extant, but much defaced, being ten Knights armed with Banners, Surcoats of Armour, and cross-belted, representing undoubtedly, his Expedition to the *Holy Land*, the Number exactly corresponding with what *Matthew Paris* reports, namely, *Edward* and his Brother, four Earls, and four Knights, of whom some are still discoverable, particularly the Lord *Roger Clifford*, as were formerly in *Waverly's* Time, *William de Valence*, and *Thomas de Clare*.

On the West Side of the Door of St. *Erasmus's* Chapel, is a Monument erected to the Memory of *Juliana*, only Daughter of Sir *Randolph Crew*, Knt. Lord Chief Justice of *England*. She died unmarried, *April 22, 1621*.

In this Area you will see a Table Monument to the Memory of Bishop *Duppa*, Tutor to King *Charles II.* a Man of such exemplary Piety, lively Conversation and graceful Good-nature, that when King *Charles I.* was a Prisoner in *Carisbrook-Castle*, he thought himself happy in the Company of so good a Man. And what is still more to his Praise, by the sound and virtuous Principles which he instilled early into the Mind of his young Pupil, he had acquired so strong an Ascendency over him. that when he came to be King, he retained such a Reverence for his Piety, that hearing he was dangerously ill at *Richmond*, he went thither to pay his Devotions to him, and received his last Benediction from him upon his bended Knees. He was born at *Greenwich*, and educated first at *Westminster-School*, and then at *Christ-Church-College, Oxford*, of which he was afterwards Dean; and being pitched upon for Preceptor to the then Prince of *Wales*, was first made Bishop of *Chichester*, from thence translated to *Salisbury*, and after after the Restoration to the See of *Winchester*. He died *March 26, 1662*, in the 74th Year of his Age.

On the East Side of the Door of St. *Erasmus's* Chapel, is a Monument erected to the Memory of *Fane*, Daughter and Coheirefs of Sir *John Pultney*, and Wife to Sir *Cleppesby Crew*, Knt. She died *Dec. 2, 1639*, aged 29.

The next Monument in the Area, worth observing, is that of *Esther de la Tour*, the Lord *Eland's* Lady: It is of curious white Marble, representing a Lady on her Death-bed, with two Mourners weeping over her, done finely in Relief; but the

Light

Light not being properly attended to in fixing it up, strikes so strongly on the Nose of the Deceased, that it appears like a Dent, and thereby ruins the Beauty of the Face. The Inscription is in *Latin* and *English*, and contains an Encomium on her many excellent Virtues. She died in 1694, aged 28.

Betwixt the Monuments of *Henry III.* and *Queen Eleanor*, in the Area, is a Monument erected to the Memory of *Mrs. Christian Kerr*, Wife to *William Kerr*, Esq; and Daughter to *Sir William Scott*, Bart. both of the Kingdom of *Scotland*. She died *May* 16, 1694, aged 40.

There is affixed to the Corner of *Henry V's* Chapel, a neat Monument of black Marble with a Bust of Brass, having the Figures of *Apollo* and *Minerva* holding a Laurel Wreath over it, very elegantly designed. This, as appears by the *Latin* Inscription, was erected to the Memory of *Sir Robert Aiton*, Knt. who in the Reign of *James I.* was in great Reputation for his Writings, especially in the Poetical Way. He died in 1638.

Near this is an ancient flat Stone in the Pavement, formerly inscribed to the Memory of *Sir John Galofre* called Lord of *Langley*, natural Son of *Sir John Galofre*, by *Johannet Pulham*. This *Galofre* was famous in the Reign of *Richard II.* for his Wisdom and Valour, and was prosecuted by the discontented Lords: but being then Ambassador in *France*, he thought it prudent to remain there till the Storm, in which *Burley* and others suffered Shipwreck, was appeased: He afterwards returned home, and died at *Wallingford* in *Berks*, in 1336.

Betwixt the Chapel of *St. Nicholas*, and the Steps going to *Henry VIII's* Chapel, is a large Monument erected to the Memory of *Sir Thomas Ingram*, Knt. Chancellor of the Duchy of *Lancaster*, and Privy-Counsellor to King *Charles II.* He died *Feb.* 13, 1671. This Monument was erected by *Fran-*

ces his Widow, Daughter of *Thomas Viscount Falconberg*.

Here is likewise an old Grave-stone plated with Brass, representing *John of Windsor*, Nephew to Sir *William of Windsor*, Lord-Lieutenant of *Ireland*, in the Reign of *Edward III.* In his Youth he had been a great Soldier, and in many Battles had come off victorious; particularly at the Battle of *Shrewsbury* under *Henry IV.* but being stung with Remorse for the innocent Blood he had been the Means of shedding, he retired from the World, and finished his Life in Penitence. He died *April 4, 1414.*

Betwixt the Chapels of *St. Nicholas* and *St. Edmund*, is a Monument erected to the Memory of *Richard Tufton*, third Son of *John Tufton*, Bart. and Brother to *Nicholas Earl of Thanet*. He died *Oct. 4, 1631.* This Monument was erected to his Memory by his Brother Sir *Humphry Tufton*, Knt.

There are many Persons, besides those here mentioned, whose Remains lie in this Area, particularly *Anne of Cleve*, Sister to the Duke of *Cleve*, who was contracted in Marriage to *Henry VIII.* and received with great Pomp, on *Blackheath*, *Jan. 3, 1539*, married to the King on the 9th of the same Month, and in *July* following divorced, with Liberty to marry again; but being sensibly touched with the Indignity put upon her, she lived retired in *England*, with the Title of Lady *Ann of Cleve*, and saw her Rival that supplanted her in the King's Affections suffer a worse Fate. She survived the King four Years, and died in *1557.*

A still more unfortunate Queen lies near the Ashes of this last, namely, *Ann Queen to Richard III.* and Daughter to *Nevil*, the great Earl of *Warwick*. This Lady was poisoned by that Monster of Cruelty her Husband, to make Way for a Marriage with *Elizabeth* Daughter to his Brother *Edward IV.* and Sister to the unhappy Youths he had caused to be murdered

dered in the *Tower*, whose Story we have already related ; which Marriage he never lived to consummate, being slain at the Battle of *Bosworth-Field*, where his Body was treated as such a Wretch deserved, being stripped naked, and in a mangled Condition thrown a-cross a Horse in a butcherly Manner, and exposed to the Contempt of the Rabble.

Here is also the Remains of an old Monument erected to the Memory of *Sebert* King of the *East Saxons*, who first built this Church, and died in *July* 616. Also of *Athelgoda* his Queen, who died *Sept.* 13, 615.

It would be tedious to enumerate every Person of less Note that has been here interred ; and therefore we shall accompany your Guides to the Chapel of *St. Edward*, where the awful Solemnity of the Place, the sacred Remains of Royal Magnificence, and the Prospect of what will be the End of all human Glory, cannot but strike the Mind with serious Contemplations.

Of the TOMES, &c. in the Chapel of St. EDWARD.

THE first Curiosity that commands your Reverence, is the ancient venerable Shrine of *St. Edward*, which stands in the Center of this Chapel, and was once the Glory of *England*, but now neglected, defaced and much abused. This Shrine was erected by *Henry III.* upon the Canonization of *Edward* King of *England*, (the third of that Name, and the last of the *Saxon* Race) by Pope *Alexander III.* who caused his Name to be placed in the Catalogue of Saints, and issued his Bull to the Abbot *Laurence*, and the Convent of *Westminster*, enjoining ; “ that his Body be honoured here upon Earth, as his Soul is glorified in Heaven ;” yet our Historians all agree, that he was rather a weak Prince, than endowed with

with any extraordinary Abilities ; and, indeed, he seems rather to owe this peculiar Mark of Honour to the Address of the Monks, who solicited it, than to his own personal Merit ; for he was so in Love with a cloistered Life, that even the Obligations of Nature and the Ties of Royalty were dispensed with, to make Way for Devotion and Solitude ; and though he was married 18 Years to one of the most accomplished Women of her Age, Daughter to Earl *Goodwyn*, yet, as she herself confessed on her Death-bed, he suffered her to live and die a Virgin ; neither did the great Affairs of his Kingdom engross more of his Concern, but were totally managed by Ministers, who though they made no ill Use of their Power, yet paved the Way for that Alteration of Government which soon after happened, by Reason of the doubtful Title of his Successor, and the Pretensions of a foreign Conqueror to the Throne. Besides, he abandoned his own Mother to the most inhuman Treatment of her Enemies, who were Churchmen of the most implacable and blood-thirsty Dispositions, and on a Charge of Incontinency, after being stripped of her Lands, Money, and Jewels, exposed her to the Trial by Ordeal, which she joyfully accepted ; and being brought forth in the Presence of the King, the Prelates, and the Court, to the Amazement of all, she passed unhurt over nine Plough-Shares of red-hot Iron, walking bare-footed, dressed like an ordinary Person, and naked up to the Knees, with her Eyes always fixed upwards. Whatever therefore were the Motives of this Canonization, the Reward of Righteousness could never be pretended. But the Cause may be best discovered by the Consequences ; for no sooner was this Shrine erected than the Wealth of the Kingdom seemed to flow to it, in Offerings from all Quarters ; which *Henry III.* encouraged by setting the first Example himself, though afterwards

he made Use of the Jewels and Treasure offered here, to defray the Charges of an Expedition into *France*. Before this Shrine was a Lamp kept continually burning, on one Side whereof stood an Image of the Blessed Virgin, wrought in Silver, which, with two Jewels of immense Value, *Eleanor*, Queen to the aforesaid *Henry*, presented here as an Offering; and on the other Side stood another Image of the Virgin, wrought in Ivory, presented by *Thomas Becket*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*. Here also *Edward I.* offered the *Scotch* Regalia, and Chair, which is still preserved here and shewn to all Strangers. About the Year 1280, *Alphonso*, third Son to *Edward I.* offered here the golden Coronet of *Llewellyn* Prince of *Wales*, and other Jewels. The Devotions and Offerings at this Shrine would fill a Volume to enumerate. It is recorded, that *Henry IV.* being upon his Knees before it, was seized with an Apoplexy, and for speedy Relief removed to the Abbot's House, where coming to himself, he could not recollect where he was; but upon Enquiry was told the Room bore the Name of *Jerusalem*. His Reply was, *The Lord have Mercy upon me then, for here I must die*; having been formerly told by a Magician that he should die at *Jerusalem*, where for expiating the Blood he had spilt; he designed to have made a Crusade. This Shrine was composed of various coloured Stones, beautifully enriched with all the Cost and Art that human Imagination could devise; some of the curious Mosaic Work that adorned it is still to be seen, but so stripped as to afford no Satisfaction but to the curious. The Stonework is hollow within, and now encloses a large Chest, which Mr. *Keep*, soon after the Coronation of *James II.* found to contain the Remains of *St. Edward*; for being broken by Accident, he discovered upon turning up the Bones a Crucifix richly ornamented and enamelled, and a Gold Chain of 20

Inches long, both which he presented to his Majesty, who ordered the Bones to be replaced in the old Coffin, and enclosed in a new one made very strong, and clamped with Iron. *Edward the Confessor* died in 1066, and was canonized in 1269.

On the South Side of this Shrine *Editba*, Daughter to *Goodwyn* Earl of *Kent*, and Queen to *St. Edward*, lies interred. The Writers of those Times commend her for Beauty, Learning, prudent Oeconomy, gentle Manners, and inimitable Skill in Needlework, having wrought with her own Hands the curious and magnificent Robes the King used to wear on his Collar Days; yet *Edward*, as it should seem, had either no Affection for her, or was incapable of the Rites of Matrimony; for, as an ancient Manuscript in the *Cotton Library* has it, *natheless, tho' the King had a Wyfe he lived, ev'more in Chastete and in Clennes, wythowten any fleshley Dedes doynge wyth his Wyfe the Queen, and so dyd the Queen on her Syde.*-----Indeed their lying together for 18 Years, seems rather to favour the latter Opinion than the former. She survived her Husband eight Years, and beheld all the Miseries consequent upon his Death. However, she was treated by *William the Conqueror* with great Reverence, being allowed an Apartment in the King's Palace at *Winchester*, where she died, and received, by his express Order, Royal Exequies.

Near the Remains of this Princess lie likewise those of Queen *Maud* surnamed the *Good*, Daughter of *Malcolm Conmair*, King of *Scotland*, and Wife to *Henry I.* of *England*, to whom she was espoused, in order to unite the *Saxon* and *Norman* Lines, and by that Union to reconcile the Affections of the *English* People to their future Kings who should spring from it. The Character of this Lady stood so fair with the Writers, who have transmitted her Memory to Posterity, that *Waverly* says, a Day would scarce suf-

fice to recount her Virtues ; her Humility was so great, that in Imitation of her blessed Saviour she would wash the Poor's Feet, and her chief Delight was in relieving their Distresses : That she was pious, appears from her other Excellencies being shewn in so fair a Light ; and that she was charitable, the Hospitals of *St. Giles* and the Leper's Hospital in *London* are remaining Monuments. She died *May 1, 1118*. Part of a *Latin* Epitaph on this excellent Princess has been handed down, and is to this Effect :

Succes ne'er sat exulting in her Eye,
 Nor Disappointment heav'd the troubled Sigh ;
 Prosperity ne'er sadden'd o'er her Brow,
 While glad in Trouble she enjoy'd her Woe :
 Beauty nor made her vain, nor Scepters proud,
 Nor Titles taught to scorn the meaner Croud.
 Supreme Humility was awful Grace,
 And her chief Charms a Bashfulness of Face.

On the North Side of this Chapel is an ancient Tomb of admirable Workmanship and Materials, the Pannels being of polished Porphyry, and the *Mosaic* Work round them of Gold and Scarlet : At the Corners of the Table are twisted Pillars gilt and enamelled, and the Effigy of *Henry III.* upon it is of gilt Brass finely executed. This Prince was no Friend to the Churchmen, but suffered them to be insulted by his Court Favourites : One Instance whereof we have already given in the Behaviour of *Valence* Earl of *Pembroke* to the Bishop of *Ely* ; we need not therefore be astonished that the Blots in his Reign are so strongly marked out, and the beautiful Parts placed in so unfavourable a Light. He came to the Crown while a Minor, and succeeded his Father King *John* at an Age, and in a Juncture, the most unfortunate to form a great Character.

When

When he came of Age he found himself embarrassed with his Nobles; and, to enable him to make Head against them, obliged to require Aid of the Clergy, which was levied not without Severity, as it was granted but with Reluctance. Yet he was far from being an irreligious King. He confirmed and retracted *Magna Charta*, and the Forest Laws, according to the Situation he was in. When he had gained an Advantage over the Barons, he endeavoured to crush, or rather curtail their Privileges; but when they prevailed, to regain the Ascendancy, he granted them unlimited Concessions. By this Picture, which is justly drawn, he does not appear to be a bad Man, but the Period in which he lived was bad. It was blasted by a Struggle between the King and a Part of his People for Prerogative, which neither Side thought they could give up without Injustice to their Posterity; and which indeed was never finally determined, till the cutting off a King's Head by Law shewed where the Supreme Authority was centered. In short, *Henry III.* was neither so weak, nor wicked, as our Historians have marked him; but his great Misfortune was, to be obliged, for his own Safety, to call Foreigners to his Aid, and to admit them into his Counsels. He died, 1272. after a troublesome Reign of 56 Years, aged 65, and was buried by the *Knights Templars*, of whose Order his Father was the Founder, with such Splendor, that *Wykes* the Monk says, he made a more magnificent Figure when dead, than he had ever done while living; which favours more of Malice than of Truth.

At the Feet of *Henry III.* is an ancient Table Monument of grey Marble, on which lies the Effigy of *Eleanor Queen* to *Edward I.* of whose remarkable Story we have given a large Account in the *Historical Description of the Tower*, just published, to which we refer. On the Sides of this Monument are en-

graven the Arms of *Castile* and *Leon* quarterly, and those of *Ponthieu* hanging on Vines and Oak-Trees. And round the Copper Verge is emboss'd this Inscription in *Saxon* Characters, *Icy gift Alianor jadis Keyne de Angleterre, Femme al. Re. Edward Fiz.* that is, *Here lies Elianor, formerly Queen of England, Wife to King Edward the First.* It is remarkable the Body only of this Queen lies here interred, and her Heart in the Choir of the Friars Predicants in *London.*

In this Chapel you will likewise observe a large plain Coffin of grey Marble, composed of seven Stones, four make the Sides, two the Ends, and one the Cover. This rough unpolished Tomb enclosed the Body of the glorious King *Edward I.* of whom we have just been speaking. He was Son to *Henry III.* and born at *Westminster*, *June 17, 1239*; named *Edward* in Honour of *St. Edward* his Father's Patron and Predecessor, and afterwards *Long-Shanks* from his tall and slender Body. He is called *Edward I.* because he was the first of that Name after the Conquest. Of his Atchievements we have already spoken in our *Description of the Tower*; but his Charge to his Son *Edward II.* when on his Death-bed, is there omitted; the Substance of which was, *first*, that he should carry his Bones with him through *Scotland*, till he had brought that Kingdom into Subjection; *2dly*, that he should send his Heart to the *Holy Land*, with 140 Knights and 32,000 *l.* which he had provided for that Purpose; and *3dly*, that he should never recall *Gavestone*, a banished Courtier, from his Exile; not one of which Injunctions were performed by the Prince. After his Death *Peter of Spain*, the Cardinal Legate, made solemn Processions, and gave a Year's Indulgence to all who should pray for the King's Soul, whose Death *Robert Archbishop of Canterbury* is said to have seen in a Vision at *Rome.* He died *July 7,*

1307, after a Reign of 34 Years, and a Life of sixty-eight.

Near that of *Henry III.* is a small Monument covered with a Slab of black *Lydian* finely polished, in Memory of *Elizabeth Tudor*, second Daughter of King *Henry VII.* who died at *Eltham* in *Kent*, Sept. 14, 1495, aged three Years, from whence she was removed in great Funeral Pomp, and here buried.

Here is likewise another Table Monnment in Memory of *Margaret* Daughter to *Edward IV.* by *Elizabeth Woodville* his Queen, which has Part of an Inscription upon it, shewing her Name, Quality, and Age, being only nine Months. She died *April* 19, 1472.

Next to this Chapel is that of *Henry V.* parted from it only by an Iron Screen, on each Side of which are Images, big as the Life, and guarding as it were the Stair-case ascending to the Chauntry over it. Here you will see the magnificent Tomb of that glorious and warlike Prince, *Henry of Monmouth*, so called from the Place of his Nativity; of whose gallant Actions we have already spoken in our *Description of the Tower*. This Prince was guilty of great Extravagancies in his Youth, and is said, with Sir *John Falstaff*, to belong to a Gang of Sharpers, yet upon his Advancement to the Crown, made a most excellent King, and by the memorable Battle of *Agincourt* acquired to himself and the *English* Nation immortal Glory. But while he was yet in Pursuit of farther Conquests, he was cut off by the Hand of Providence, and died in *France* in the 34th Year of his Age, and the 10th of his Reign. Immediately upon his Death his Bowels were buried, and his Body being cered and enclosed in Lead, was attended by the Nobility of *England* and *France* to the Church of *Notre Dame* at *Paris*, where Funeral Exequies were performed; and then being laid in an open Chariot, on which was placed his
Image

Image made of tann'd Hides, boiled and painted to the Life. he was brought to *England*, accompanied by the King of *Scotland*, and the chief of the *English* Nobility and Knights at Arms. As he passed thro' the Towns of *Abbeville*, *Hedin*, *Montreville*, *Bullogne*, and *Calais*, a rich Canopy of State was born over him by Persons of the first Quality; and when he arrived at *Canterbury* his Exequies were again celebrated. From *Canterbury* he was conveyed by Water to *London*, and rested in the Cathedral of *St. Paul*; from whence a grand and solemn Procession began: On the Covering of the foremost Horse that drew his Chariot was embroidered the Arms of *England*; on the second the Arms of *England* and *France* quarterly; on the third that of *France*; and on the fourth King *Arthur's*, namely, three Crowns in a Field, Azure; his Effigy on the Coffin was cloathed in a Robe of Purple and Ermine; with a golden Crown upon his Head, and the Royal Sandals on his Feet, and holding in one Hand his Scepter, and in the other the Ball and Cross: Around the Chariot 1400 Tapers were carried by venerable Persons; and before it all the Bishops, and principal Clergy in their proper Habits. It was followed by the Nobility, and chief Citizens in their Formalities, and in this manner proceeded to *Westminster-Abbey*, where it was interred with more than Royal Pomp. He was laid at the Feet of *St. Edward*, in a Place set a-part for keeping Reliques, where his Queen erected a Monument over him of grey Marble, whereon was placed his Statue; the Body whereof was Heart of Oak, and the Head beaten Silver; as were the Scepter and other Ensigns of Royalty that adorned it. But all that was Silver fell a Prey to the Pilferers of *Cromwell's* Army, who spared nothing that was valuable for the Sake of fine Workmanship. This Tomb was enclosed with Grates and Gates of Iron by *Henry VII.* and over it in a Chantry Chapel the Weapons,

Weapons, Armour, and Caparisons of *Henry V.* were carefully laid up, and remain to this Day. Accordingly to the Description given of this Prince, he was tall of Stature, of a long Neck, his Body lean and slender, and his Bones small; yet was he of such Strength as to be exceeded by few. He was brave, generous, and undaunted; and would undoubtedly have raised the Glory of *England* to its Meridian Lustre, had not Death so early put a Stop to his Designs.

Near this Tomb lie inclosed in an old wooden Chest the Remains of *Katharine*, Queen to the Prince of whom we have been speaking. This Lady was youngest Daughter to *Charles VI.* of *France*, and being of extraordinary Beauty, the King, upon casually seeing her, was so enamoured, that he swore to the Duke of *Burgundy*, that he would either have her in Marriage, or he would drive the King of *France* out of his Kingdom, and him from his Dukedom; which Resolution being entered upon, the Marriage was consented to, and celebrated by the Archbishop of *Sens* in the Church of *St. Katherine* at *Troys*. At her Coronation King *James* the First of *Scotland* attended the Ceremony, and shortly after she brought forth an Heir to the Crown, who soon succeeded to the Throne; for the very same Year going to visit her Husband in *France*, she had the Mortification to attend his Corpse to *England*, where she was a mournful Spectator of his Funeral. Being very young, and very handsome, and withal very rich, she soon forgot her Grief; and placed her Affections on *Owen ap Tudor*, a *Welchman*, of mean Fortune, but of Royal Descent, and the best made Man of his Time, with the comliest and most graceful Appearance. This Marriage, as some report, was kept a Secret till the Queen's Death; but a writer of good Authority gives this Account, "that neither the Beauty of
Tudor's

Tudor's Person, nor his Genealogy deduced from *British* Kings, could prevent both him and the Queen from falling under a severe Prosecution as soon as their Marriage was declared; this forced the Queen to retire to the Monastery of *Bermondsey*, in *Southwark*, where she died as it is thought of Grief in the 38th Year of her Age, leaving three Sons by this Marriage behind her; *Edmund*, *Jasper*, and *Owen*. *Edmund*, surnamed of *Hadham*, was afterwards Earl of *Richmond*, and married *Margaret* only Daughter and Heiress to *John Beaufort*, Duke of *Somerset*, the Grandson of *John of Gaunt*, of whom we have spoken largely in the *History of the Tower*; by this Marriage was *Henry* Earl of *Richmond*, afterwards *Henry VII.* *Jasper*, the second Son of *Owen Tudor*, was created Earl *Pembroke* by *Henry VI.* and Duke of *Bedford* by *Henry VII.* but died without Issue. And *Owen Tudor* took the religious Habit, and died a Monk of this Abbey, in which he lies interred. As to *Owen Tudor* the Father, Historians differ widely, but all agree that he was committed to *Newgate*, from whence, according to some, he twice escaped, and died in fighting for the House of *Lancaster*; but, as others say, was tried and condemned upon a Law made in this Reign, against any Subject who should presume to marry a Queen Dowager of *England*. But what seems most to be depended upon is, that he was beheaded at *Hereford*, Feb. 2, 1461, for espousing the Cause of *Henry VI.* Queen *Katherine* herself received an honourable Burial in the Chapel of *Henry III.* but when her Grandson pulled down that to build his own, her Body was taken up, the Bones whereof were firmly united and thinly covered with Flesh, but the Coffin being decayed was put into a wooden Chest, and removed to the Place where it is now to be seen. She died Jan. 2, 1437.

In this Chapel is an ancient Tomb of black Marble, to the Memory of *Philippa*, third Daughter to *William* Earl of *Heinault*, and Queen to King *Edward* III. with whom she lived forty-two Years, and bore him fourteen Children. *Harding* tells us, that when an Embassy was sent to chuse one of the Earl's Daughters, a certain *English* Bishop advised, to chuse the Lady with the largest Hips, as promising a numerous Progeny. She died *Aug.* 15, 1369, and the King her Husband bestowed a Profusion of Expence in performing her Exequies, and erecting her Tomb, round which were placed as Ornaments, the Brazen Statues of no less than thirty Kings, Princes, and noble Personages, her Relations.

Adjoining to this is the Tomb of *Edward* III. which is likewise very ancient, and covered with a *Gothic* Canopy. On a Table of grey Marble lies the Effigy of this Prince, tho' his Corpse was deposited in the same Grave with the Queen's, according to her Request on her Death-bed. This Tomb was surrounded like the former with Statues, particularly those of his Children, and at the Head of it is placed the Shield and Sword carried before him in *France*. The Sword is seven Feet long, and weighs eighteen Pounds. During the Reign of this Prince, *England* flourished in Arts and Arms; but towards the Close of his Life he grew weary of Government, and devoted himself to the Pleasure of a Woman, who, after rendering him ridiculous to every body else, shamefully deserted him in his last Moments, and left him to expire without a Friend to close his Eyes. This Woman was *Alice Perers*, or *Pierce*, afterwards married to Sir *William Windsor*, who, when the King was breathing his Last, stript the Rings from his Fingers and retired: It is recorded, indeed, that a Friar coming into the Room at that Instant, and moved at so melancholy an Object, ad-

advanced to his Bed-side, and presenting a Crucifix, bid him crave Pardon for his Sins, which the King perceiving, grasped it with his Hand, and often kiss'd its Feet, the Tears flowing from his Eyes apace: He was once heard to pronounce the Word *Jesus*, and so expired, *June 21, 1377*, aged 64. He reigned 50 Years, 4 Months, and 28 Days. For a more particular Account of his martial Exploits, see the *Historical Description of the Tower*, so often referred to.

Next adjoining to this is another Tomb erected to the Memory of *Richard II.* and his Queen; over which is a Canopy of Wood remarkable for a curious Painting of the Virgin *Mary* and our Saviour, still visible upon it. This *Richard* was Son to *Edward the Black Prince*, and Grandson to *Edward III.* above spoken of, whom he succeeded at eleven Years of Age. He was a most beautiful Youth, but too much addicted to his Pleasures, and too fiery to be kept within the Bounds of Moderation, which involved him in a Series of Troubles, that ended but with his Life. The treacherous Assassination of his Uncle, who thwarted his unpopular Measures, of which we have already given an Account, was sufficiently revenged upon himself; for, being dethroned by his Subjects, *Henry IV.* surnamed *Bullingbroke*, usurped the Crown, and to secure his new Dignity, first imprisoned the King, and then conspired his Death, which one Sir *Pierce* of *Exon*, with eight others, accomplished by entering the Chamber of his Prison in *Pomfret-Castle* in *Yorkshire*, and inhumanly butchering him. The King apprehending their Design when they entered, pushed the Table forward, and snatching a Bill from the first that approached him, bravely stood upon his Defence, and slew four of the Assassins; but Sir *Pierce* getting behind him, with a Pole-Ax struck out his Brains. This horrid Murder was perpetrated on
St.

St. *Valentine's* Day, in 1399; and upon the first News of it, the Usurper caused the Body to be embalmed, and brought to St. *Paul's* Cathedral, where it was exposed to public View, and afterwards removed to *Langley*. There it remained till *Henry V.* ordered it to be brought in all the Pomp of Royalty, and deposited near the Remains of his great Predecessor and Patron St. *Edward*. The Robing of this Effigy is curiously wrought with Peascod Shells open and the Pease out, perhaps in Allusion to his being once in full Possession of Sovereignty, but soon reduced to an empty Title. In the same Tomb with this Prince lies his Queen, *Anne*, Daughter to *Charles IV.* and Sister to *Wenceslaus*, Emperor and King of *Bohemia*, who brought him neither Dowry nor Issue; yet his Love for her was so violent, that he cursed the Place of her Death, and ordered the Buildings thereon to be demolished. She died at *Shene*, June 7, 1394, after being married twelve Years.

Between the Shrine of St. *Edward*, and the Tomb of Queen *Philippa*, under a large Stone once finely plaited with Brass, lies the great *Thomas* of *Woodstock*, Duke of *Gloucester*, Uncle to the above *Richard II.* and murdered by him: He was Brother to the *Black Prince*, and sixth and youngest Son to *Edward III.* The Manner of his Death we have already fully related, but the Cause of it requires some Explanation: The Duke was extremely careful of the national Welfare during the King's Minority; and being piqued at the unhappy Measures he saw him obstinately pursuing when of Age, he was wont to reprove him with a Severity, perhaps, too rough for the haughty Humour of a young King; and therefore, as his Majesty frequently found him troublesome in crossing his Designs, he resolved to rid himself at once of so free a Monitor, by removing him for ever from the Knowledge of

his Actions. The King, however, survived him but one Year; and it may be truly said, that his own Prosperity determined with the Duke's Life; for he never enjoyed one good Day after his Murder, which happened *Sept. 8, 1397.*

In this Chapel was interred the Heart of *Henry d'Almaine*, Son to *Richard* King of the *Romans*, Brother to *Henry III.* This Prince having embarked with *Edward* Prince of *Wales*, to accompany him in his Expedition to the *Holy Land*, was interrupted in that Design, by the Alterations that just then happened in the Affairs of *France*, which made his Presence necessary in that Kingdom to superintend the *English* Interest there. With this View therefore he was sent back, and in passing thro' *Viterbo*, was sacrilegiously assassinated in the Church of *St. Silvester*, as he was performing his Devotions before the High Altar. *Simon* and *Guido Montfort*, Sons to *Simon de Montfort*, Earl of *Leicester*, were the Perpetrators of this audacious Act, in Revenge for their Father's Death, who, with their Brother *Henry*, was slain in the Battle of *Evesham*, in fighting against their lawful Sovereign. The Picture of this Murder the Inhabitants had painted, and hung up in the Church, where we are told it still remains. The Assassins were excommunicated, and *Simon* died miserably in *France*, the Year after; but *Guido* took Shelter in *Norway*, where a Reward was offered by the King of *England* for apprehending him, but in vain; he escaped from thence, and wandered up and down a Vagabond, not knowing where to settle in Security. Old *Montfort* headed the Barons against King *Henry III.* and was at first so successful as to take the King Prisoner; but being surprized at *Evesham* by the Vigilance of young *Edward*, assisted by his Uncle the King of the *Romans*, and this *Henry d'Almaine* his Son, was killed, and the King rescued; hence arose that Spirit of Revenge that prompt-

ed the surviving Sons to this impious Act. In 1271, the Year after the Murder, the Body of *Henry* was brought to *England*, and buried in the Monastery of *St. Helens*; but his Heart was put in a Cup and placed near *St. Edward's Shrine*.

In this Chapel, in a handsome Wainscot Press, is the Effigy of *Edmund Sheffield*, Duke of *Buckingham*, who died at *Rome Oct. 30, 1735*, and was buried in *Henry VIIth's Chapel, Jan. 31, 1736*. He died at the Age of 19 Years, 9 Months and 19 Days, and was the second and last Duke of this noble Family.

In this Chapel, as well as in all the others, there are many honourable Personages not distinguished by Monuments or Inscriptions, of whom, perhaps, it might be expected we should take some Notice; but as we do not positively write a Register of Burials, we must refer the Curious, who seek for further Satisfaction, to more voluminous Writers on that unpleasing Subject. We are sensible that we have said enough to direct the Reader's Eye to what is most engaging; and if any thing be here omitted, concerning which a nice and inquisitive Spectator may desire to be informed, by applying to the Guides, who are well skilled in these Matters, it is not doubted but all possible Satisfaction may be obtained.

We shall therefore take Leave of all the enclosed Parts of this Abbey, and proceed directly to a Description of those Monuments that every one may view and contemplate as often and as long as they please.

Of the TOMBS in the open Parts of WESTMINSTER-ABBEY.

IN describing these, the same Rule shall be observed as has already been followed with Respect to the enclosed Chapels. In order to which we must return to the South Cross, and at the outermost Corner of that Chapel, with which we began our Survey, you will see the Tomb of Mr. *Dryden*, from whence moving still to the Right, and proceeding along the outer Walls, you will find every Monument set down in Order, all round the Abbey, till you come to the Rails that enclose the Chapels in the North Cross, where turning your Face to the Choir, and moving still to the Right, you will be again led back to the Place from whence you at first set out; by which Method not one Monument of Note will escape your Observation, as those upon the Pillars and intermediate Spaces will be particularly pointed out. To begin then with

Mr. DRYDEN.

This plain majestic Monument was erected to the Memory of Mr. *John Dryden*, by the late Duke of *Buckingham*, who valued his Writings so much, that he thought no Inscription necessary to spread his Fame. J. DRYDEN, born 1632, died May 1, 1700. *John Sheffield*, Duke of *Buckinghamshire*, erected this Monument, 1720, is all you can learn here, the rest you must gather from his Works, many of which will be read with Pleasure as long as the *English* Language shall continue to be understood. That divine Ode of his upon St. *Cecilia's* Day, has never yet been equalled, perhaps will never be excelled.

2. Mrs. MARTHA BIRCH.

High on a Pillar is a neat Table Monument to the Memory of this Lady, who, as the Inscription shews, was Daughter to *Samuel Viner*, Esq; and first married to *Francis Millington*, Esq; and after his Death to *Peter Birch*, Prebendary of this Abbey; and that she was pious, chaste, and prudent. She died *May 15, 1703*, in the 50th Year of her Age.

3. ABRAHAM COWLEY.

This Monument, though apparently plain, is very expressive; the Chaplet of Laurel that begirts his Urn, and the Fire issuing from the Mouth of it, are fine Emblems of the Glory he acquired by the Spirit of his Writings: The *Latin* Inscription and Epitaph on the Pedestal, we find thus rendered into *English*:

“ Near this Place lies *Abraham Cowley*, the *Pindar*, *Horace*, and *Virgil* of *England*; and the
 “ Delight, Ornament, and Admiration of his
 “ Age:

While, sacred Bard, far Worlds thy Works
 proclaim,
 And you survive in an immortal Fame,
 Here may you blest'd in pleasing Quiet lie,
 To guard thy Urn may hoary Faith stand by;
 And all thy fav'rite tuneful Nine repair
 To watch thy Dust with a perpetual Care.
 Sacred for ever may this Place be made,
 And may no desp'rate Hand presume t'invade
 With Touch unhallow'd, this religious Room,
 Or dare affront thy venerable Tomb;

Unmov'd and undisturb'd, till Time shall end,
May *Cowley's* Dust this Marble Shrine defend.

“ So wishes, and desires that Wish may be sacred
“ to Posterity, *George* Duke of *Buckingham*, who
“ erected this Monument for that incomparable
“ Man. He died in the 49th Year of his Age, and
“ was carried from *Buckingham-House*, with honour-
“ able Pomp, his Exequies being attended by Per-
“ sons of illustrious Characters of all Degrees, and
“ buried *Aug. 3, 1667.*” His Grave is just before
the Monument, as appears by a blue Stone, on
which is engraved his Name.

4. GEOFFERY CHAUCER.

This has been a very beautiful Monument in the
Gothic Style, but is now much defaced; and is ge-
nerally pass'd over with a superficial Glance, except
by those who never suffer any thing curious to escape
their Notice. *Geoffery Chaucer*, to whose Name it
is sacred, is called the Father of *English* Poets, and
flourished in the 14th Century. He was Son to
Sir *John Chaucer*, a Citizen of *London*, and employed
by *Edward III.* in Negotiations abroad relating to
Trade. He was first a Student at *Cambridge*, but
afterwards entered himself of *Merton* in *Oxford*; and
to perfect himself in the Knowledge of the Laws, he
entered himself of the *Middle Temple*: Thus accom-
plished, he soon became a Favourite at Court, and
was employed as a Shield-bearer to the King, he
was a Gentleman of the Bed-chamber, and by *Edward*
III. sent Ambassador abroad; but in the succeeding
Reign fell into Disgrace, was committed to the
Tower for High Treason, where he wrote his *Testa-*
ment of Love. But upon the Death of *Richard II.*
he became a greater Favourite at Court than ever;
having married the Great *John of Gaunt's* Wife's
Sister.

Sister. He was born in 1328, and died October 25, 1400.

5. Mr. JOHN PHILLIPS.

The Bust of this Gentleman in Relief, is here represented as in an Arbor interwoven with Vines, Laurel-branches, and Apple-trees; and over it this Motto, *Honos erit huic quoque Pomo*; alluding no Doubt to the high Qualities ascribed to the Apple in that excellent Poem of his called *Cyder*. He was Author of but few Pieces, but those very masterly, and highly finished. His *Blenheim* is a fine Specimen of what, had he lived, he was capable of in the Epic way; in the Lyric his Ode to Lord *Bolingbroke* on Tobacco is no mean performance; and as to his *Splendid Shilling*, whoever reads it must be charmed with the Author's Fancy and Force of Genius. He was Son to *Stephen Phillips*, D. D. Archdeacon of *Salop*, was born at *Bampton* in *Oxfordshire*, Dec. 30, 1675, and died at *Hereford*, Feb. 15, 1708, of a Consumption, in the Prime of Life. The Inscription on his Monument is a Recital of his transcendant Virtues and Abilities, and is the strongest Testimony of how much Merit he was possess'd, since that alone could inspire his great Patron Sir *Simon Harcourt*, Knt. with such a generous Friendship for him, as to countenance and encourage him in the ampliest Manner when living; and to extend his Regard for him even after his Death, by erecting this Monument to his Memory.

6. MICHAEL DRAYTON.

Next to that of Mr. *Phillips* is this Gentleman's Monument, but by whom erected does not appear. The Inscription and Epitaph were formerly in Letters

ters of Gold, but now almost obliterated, and therefore are here preserved.

MICHEAL DRAYTON, Esq; *a memorable Poet of his Age, exchanged his Laurel for a Crown of Glory,*
Anno 1631.

Do, pious Marble! let thy Readers know
What they, and what their Children owe
To DRAYTON's Name, whose sacred Dust
We recommend unto thy Trust;
Protect his Mem'ry, and preserve his Story;
Remain a lasting Monument of his Glory;
And when thy Ruins shall disclaim
To be the Treasurer of his Name:
His Name that cannot fade shall be
An everlasting Monument to thee.

This Gentleman was both an excellent Poet, and a learned Antiquarian: The first appears by his Epistles and Legends; the latter by his *Polyolbion*, which the great *Seldon* honoured with a Comment.

7. BEN. JOHNSON.

This Monument is of fine Marble, and is very neatly ensculpt and ornamented with emblematical Figures, alluding perhaps to the Malice and Envy of his Cotemporaries. His Epitaph, O RARE BEN JOHNSON! appears to me to be rather a Quaintness of Humour, than intended to convey much Meaning; for upon a Grave-stone which covers the Body of Sir *William Davenant*, in the Pavement on the West Side of this Cross, there is the same Inscription: O RARE SIR WILLIAM DAVENANT; and as Sir *William*, by whose Direction this Inscription was

was engraved upon both, seems to have adopted it as strongly characteristic, we must leave it to the Reader to apply it as he pleases. Of all *Ben Johnson's* Plays there are but 4 that will now bear Representation, and perhaps 3 of these rather go down from a Reverence for the Name of their Author than for the Humour wherewith they abound, it being chiefly temporary, and not now intelligible but by those who do not make up the Bulk of theatrical Audiences. The *Silent Woman*, *Alchymist*, *Valpone*, and *Every Man in his Humour*, are the Comedies hinted at; and tho' they are esteemed very correct, yet there are but very few Characters in them that are now greatly relished. This Gentleman was Poet-Laureat to King *James I.* and was Cotemporary with *Shakespear*, to whose Writings he was no Friend. He saw his towering Genius with a jaundiced Eye, and was fonder of shewing his Defects, than displaying his Beauties. Mr. *Johnson* was the Son of a Clergyman, and educated at *Westminster-School*, while Mr. *Cambden* was Master; but after his Father's Death, his Mother marrying a Bricklayer, he was forced from School and made to lay Bricks. There is a Story told of him, that at the Building of *Lincoln's-Inn*, he worked with his Trowel in one Hand, and *Horace* in the other; but Mr. *Cambden* regarding his Parts, recommended him to Sir *Walter Raleigh*, whose Son he attended in his Travels, and upon his Return enter'd himself of *Cambridge*. He died Aug. 16, 1637, aged 63.

8. SAMUEL BUTLER.

This Tomb, as by the Inscription appears, was erected by *John Barber, Esq;* Citizen of *London*, and afterwards Lord-Mayor, *that he who was destitute of all Things when alive, might not want a Monument when dead.*

dead. This Gentleman was Author of *Hudibras*, and was a Man of extraordinary Learning, Wit, and Integrity, peculiarly happy in his Writings, tho' he reap'd small Advantage from them, and underwent great Difficulties by Reason of his narrow Circumstances. He lived however to a good old Age, and was buried at the Expence of a private Friend, in the Church-yard of *St. Paul's, Covent-Garden*. He was born at *Sternsham* in *Worcestershire*, in 1612, and died at *London*, in 1680.

9. EDMUND SPENCER.

Beneath Mr. *Butler's* is a rough decay'd Tomb of grey Marble, to the Memory of Mr. *Edmund Spencer*, one of the best of *English* Poets. His Works abound with innumerable Beauties, and such a Variety of Imagery as is scarce to be found in any other Writer, ancient or modern. On his Monument is this Inscription: "Here lies (expecting the second coming of our Saviour *Christ Jesus*) the Body of *Edmund Spencer*, the Prince of Poets in his Time, whose divine Spirit needs no other Witness than the Works which he left behind him." He was born in *London* in 1510, and died in 1598.

10. JOHN MILTON.

This Gentleman was a great Polemical and Political Writer, being *Latin* Secretary to *Oliver Cromwell*; but what has immortalized his Name are those two inimitable Pieces, *Paradise Lost* and *Regained*; which he wrote in his Retirement, and as some affirm after he was blind, to which that mournful Passage in his third Book of *Paradise Lost* seems to give

give Countenance, when in his Address to Light, he says,

----- Thee I revisit safe
And feel thy sov'reign vital Lamb; but *Thou*
Revisit'st not these Eyes that roll in vain
To find thy piercing Ray, and find no Dawn;
So thick a *Drop-Serene* hath quench'd their Orbs.

Upon the Restoration, the Author of his Life observes, many had so just an Esteem for his admirable Parts and Learning, that tho' they detested his Principles, they procured his Pardon. He was born at *London* in 1608, and died at *Bunhill*, (perhaps the same as *Bunhill-fields*) in 1674, leaving three Daughters behind him unprovided for, and not long since a Grand-daughter of his was relieved by a Benefit at the Theatre-royal in *Drury-Lane*. In the Year 1737, Mr. Auditor *Benson* erected this Monument to his Memory.

II. THOMAS SHADWELL.

This Monument, which is of curious Marble, ornamented with a fine Mantling, Urn, and Bust, and crown'd with a Chaplet of Bays, was erected by Dr. *John Shadwell*, to the Memory of his deceased Father. The Inscription sets forth, that he was descended from an ancient Family in *Staffordshire*, was Poet-Laureat and Historiographer in the Reign of King *William*, and died Nov. 20, 1692, in the 55th Year of his Age. He was the Author of several Plays, but falling under the Lash of Mr. *Dryden*, was by him satirized under the Character of *Ogg*, in the second Part of *Absolom* and *Achitophel*. He died at *Chelsey*, by taking Opium, to which he had been long accustomed, and was there buried.

12. MATTHEW PRIOR.

This stately Monument, than which there is not a nobler in the Place, is finely decorated. On one Side the Pedestal stands the Figure of *Thalia*, one of the Nine Muses, with a Flute in her Hand; and on the other *History*, with her Book shut; between both is the Bust of the Deceased upon a raised Altar of fine Marble, on the outermost Side of which is a *Latin* Inscription, importing, that while he was busied in writing the History of his own Times, Death interposed, and broke both the Thread of his Discourse and of his Life, *Sept.* 18, 1721, in the 57th Year of his Age. Over the Bust is a handsome Pediment, on the ascending Sides of which are two Boys, one with an Hour-Glass in his Hand run out; the other holding a Torch reversed; on the Apex of the Pediment is an Urn, and on the Base of the Monument a long Inscription, reciting the principal Employments in which he had been engaged; particularly, that by Order of King *William* and Queen *Mary*, he assisted at the Congress of the Confederate Powers at the *Hague* in 1690; in 1697 he was one of the Plenipotentiaries at the Peace of *Ryswick*; and in the following Year was of the Embassy to *France*, and also Secretary of State in *Ireland*. In 1700 he was made one of the Board of Trade; in 1711 first Commissioner of the Customs; and lastly, in the same Year, was sent by her Majesty Queen *Anne* to *Lewis XIV.* of *France*, with Proposals of Peace. All these Trusts he executed with uncommon Address and Abilities; and had retired from public Business when a violent Cholic, occasioned by a Cold, carried him off; by which the World was deprived of an invaluable Treasure, which he was preparing to lay before the Public. The following Inscription is said to be his; but as
it

it is neither inscribed on this Monument, nor published in his own Edition of his Works, we much question if he wrote it.

Nobles and Heralds, by your Leave,
Here lies the Bones of *Matthew Prior*,
The Son of *Adam* and of *Eve*,
Let *Bourbon* or *Nassau* go higher.

This is so servile an Imitation of a *Scots* Epitaph in *Haddington* Church-yard, that I much doubt whether *Prior* would have been guilty of it.

Here lies *John Carnigie*
Son of *Adam* and of *Eve*
Ginn any ane can count higher
I'll gi' him Leave.

The Publication of those Lines, however, produced this smart Burlesque,

Hold, hold, Friend *Matthew*, by your Leave,
Your Epitaph is somewhat odd;
Bourbon and you are Sons of *Eve*,
But *Nassau* is --- a Son of God.

13. CHARLES De St. DENNIS,
Lord of St. EVREMOND.

This Gentleman, as appears by the Inscription on his Tomb, was of a noble Family in *Normandy*, and was employed in the Army of *France*, in which he rose to the Rank of a Marshal; but retiring to *Holland*, he was from thence invited by King *Charles II.* into *England*, where he lived in the greatest Intimacy with the King and principal Nobility; more particularly with the Dutchess of *Mazarine*. He was of a very sprightly Turn of Humour, as well

in his Conversation as Writings. He lived to the Age of 90, and was carried off at last by a violent Fit of the Strangury, *September 9, 1703.* Tho' he left *France*, as may be imagined, on Account of Religion, yet in his Will he left 20*l.* to poor *Roman Catholics*, and 20*l.* to poor *French Refugees*; besides other Legacies to be disposed of to those in Distress, of what Religion soever they might be.

14. WILLIAM SHAKESPEAR.

Both the Design and Workmanship of this Monument are extremely elegant; the Figure of *Shakespeare*, and his Attitude, his Dress, his Shape, his genteel Air, and fine Composure; all so delicately express'd by the Sculptor, cannot be sufficiently admired; and those beautiful Lines of his that appear upon the Scroll, are very happily chosen.

The cloud-cap'd Towers, the gorgeous Palaces,
The solemn Temples, the great Globe itself;
Yea, all which it inherits, shall dissolve,
And, like the baseless Fabric of a Vision,
Leave not a Wreck behind.

The Heads on the Pedestal, representing *Henry V.* *Richard III.* and *Queen Elizabeth*, (three principal Characters in his Plays) are likewise proper Ornaments to grace his Tomb. In short, the Taste that is here shewn does Honour to those great Names under whose Direction, by the public Favour, it was so elegantly constructed; namely, the Earl of *Burlington*, Dr. *Mead*, Mr. *Pope*, and Mr. *Martin*. It was designed by *Kent*; executed by *Scheemakers*, and the Expence defrayed by the grateful Contributions of the Public.

15. NICHOLAS

15. NICHOLAS ROWE, Esq;

Next to *Shakespear* is a very fine Monument to the Memory of this Gentleman, and his only Daughter. On a Pedestal about 20 Inches high, which stands on an Altar, is a most beautiful Bust, near it is the Figure of a Lady in the deepest Sorrow, and between both on a Pyramid behind is a Medallion with the head of a young Lady in Relief. On the Front of the Pedestal is this Inscription: "To the Memory of *Nicholas Rowe*, Esq; " who died in 1718, aged 45. And of *Charlotte* " his only Daughter, Wife of *Henry Fane*, Esq; who " inheriting her Father's Spirit, and amiable in her " own Innocence and Beauty, died in the 23d Year " of her Age, 1739." Underneath upon the Front of the Altar is this Epitaph:

Thy Reliques, *Rowe!* to this sad Shrine we trust,
 And near thy *Shakespear* place thy honour'd Bust.
 Oh! skill'd next him, to draw the tender Tear,
 For never Heart felt Passion more sincere:
 To nobler Sentiments to fire the Brave,
 For never *Briton* more disdained a Slave!
 Peace to thy gentle Shade, and endless Rest,
 Blest in thy Genius, in thy Love too blest!
 And blest, that timely from our Scene remov'd,
 Thy Soul enjoys that Liberty it lov'd.

To these so mourn'd in Death, so lov'd in Life,
 The childless Mother, and the widow'd Wife,
 With Tears inscribes this monumental Stone,
 That holds their Ashes, and expects her own.

Mr. *Rowe* was Poet-Laureat, and Author of several fine Tragedies; and just before his Death had finished a Translation of *Lucan's Pharsalia*.

16. JOHN GAY.

This fine Monument was erected to the Memory of the excellent Person represented upon it, by the Bounty and Favour of the Duke and Dutches of *Queensborough*, who were the great Encouragers of his Genius, and Rewarders of his Merit. The Masks, Tragedy-Dagger, and Instruments of Music, which are blended together in a Groupe, are emblematical Devices alluding to the various Ways of Writing in which he excelled, namely, Farce, Satire, Fable, and Pastoral. The short Epitaph on the Front was written by himself, and gave Offence to some, who were over-nice in their Judgments.

Life is a Jest, and all Things shew it:
I thought so once, but now I know it.

Underneath are these Verses, written by Mr. *Pope*, who lived always in great Friendship with Mr. *Gay*.

Of Manners gentle, of Affections mild;
In Wit, a Man; Simplicity, a Child:
With native Humour, temp'ring virtuous Rage,
Form'd to delight at once, and last the Age:
Above Temptation in a low Estate,
And uncorrupted, ev'n among the Great.
A safe Companion, and an easy Friend;
Unblam'd thro' Life, lamented in thy End.
'These are thy Honours, not that here thy Bust
Is mix'd with Heroes, or with Kings thy Dust;
But that the Worthy and the Good shall say,
Striking their Pensive Bosoms---Here lies *Gay*.

He died *Dec.* the 4th, 1732, aged 45.

17. JOHN Duke of ARGYLE and GREENWICH.

This lofty and magnificent Monument is enclosed with Rails, and decorated with Figures as big as the Life. On one Side the Base is the Figure of *Minerva*, and on the other of *Eloquence*; the one looking sorrowfully up at the principal Figure above, the other pathetically displaying the public Loss at his Death. Above is the Figure of *History* with one Hand holding a Book, with the other writing on a Pyramid of finely coloured Marble the Titles of the Hero, whose Actions are supposed to be contained in the Book, on the Cover of which in Letters of Gold are inscribed the Date of his Grace's Death, and Years of his Life. The principal Figure is spirited even to the Verge of Life. On the Pyramid is this Epitaph, said to be written by *Paul Whitehead*, Esq;

Briton, behold! if Patriot Worth be dear,
 A Shrine that claims thy tributary Tear;
 Silent that Tongue, admiring Senates heard,
 Nerveless that Arm opposing Legions fear'd.
 Nor less, O *Campbell*, thine the Pow'r to please,
 And give to Grandeur all the Grace of Ease.
 Long from thy Life, let kindred Heroes trace,
 Arts which enoble still, the noblest Race;
 Others may owe their future Fame to me,
 I borrow Immortality from thee.

Under this in great Letters is written,
 JOHN DUKE OF ARGYLE AND GR.
 at which Point the Pen of *History* rests.

On the Base of the Monument is this Inscription :

“ In Memory of an honest Man, a constant Friend,
 “ JOHN the great Duke of *Argyle* and *Greenwich*, a
 “ General and Orator exceeded by none in the
 “ Age he lived. Sir *Henry Fermer*, Bart. by his
 “ last Will left the Sum of Five Hundred Pounds
 “ towards erecting this Monument, and recom-
 “ mended the above Inscription.”-----It may be
 observed, that the *Thought* in the two last Lines of
 the Epitaph is borrowed from *Drayton*’s.

18. To the Memory of Sir EDWARD ATKINS,
 one of the Barons of the Exchequer in the Reigns
 of King *Charles* the First and Second.

He was a Person of so much Integrity that he
 resisted the many Advantages and Honours offered
 him by the Chiefs of the Grand Rebellion. He
 departed this Life in 1669, aged 82 Years.

Of Sir ROBERT ATKINS his eldest Son,

Created Knight of the *Bath* at the Coronation
 of King *Charles* II. afterwards Lord Chief Baron
 of the Exchequer under King *William*, and Speaker
 of the House of Lords in several Parliaments ;
 which Places he filled with distinguished Abilities
 and Dignity, as his learned Writings abundantly
 proved. He died in 1709, aged 88 Years.

Of Sir EDWARD ATKINS his youngest Son,

Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer, which Of-
 fice he discharged with great Honour and Integrity,
 but retired upon the Revolution from public Busi-
 ness to his Seat in *Norfolk* ; where he was revered
 for

for his Piety to God and Humanity to Men. He employed himself in reconciling Differences among his Neighbours, in which he obtained so great a Character that few would refuse the most difficult Cause to his Determination; and the most litigious would not appeal from it. He died in 1698, aged 68 Years.

And of Sir ROBERT ATKINS, eldest Son of Sir ROBERT above-mentioned,

A Gentleman versed in polite Literature, and in the Antiquities of this Country, of which his History of *Gloucestershire* is a Proof. He died in 1711, aged 65 Years.

In Memory of his Ancestors, who have so honourably presided in the Courts of Justice in *Westminster-Hall*, *Edward Atkins*, Esq; late of *Kitteringham* in *Norfolk*, second Son of the last named Sir *Edward*, caused this Monument to be erected. He died *Jan. 20*, 1750, aged 79 Years.

19. WILLIAM OUTRAM.

The *Latin* Inscription on this Monument gives an ample Account of the Person for whom it was erected; and therefore we shall here insert the Translation: "Near this Place lies *William Outram*, D.D. born in *Derbyshire*, Fellow of *Trinity* and *Christ-Church* Colleges in *Cambridge*, Canon of this Abbey, and Archdeacon of *Leceister*; an accomplished Divine, a nervous and accurate Writer, an excellent and diligent Preacher, first in *Lincolnshire*, afterwards at *London*, and lastly at *St. Margaret's Westminster*, where he finished his Life with great Applause, and no less Success; but in the Course of so much Labour and Intensity of Mind, being enflamed with
the

the Study of Scripture and the Holy Fathers, he grew much distempered with the Gravel, with which, being long afflicted, and at length worn out, he ended his Life with the utmost Composure of Mind, *Aug. 22, 1678, aged 54.*-----The Inscription on the Pedestal shews farther, that “ after a long and religious Life, and 42 Years of Widowhood, here rests *Jane, Wife of Dr. Outram, who died Oct. 4, 1721.*

20. ISAAC BARROW.

This Monument is remarkable for a fine Bust on the Top of it representing this truly great Man, who, as his Inscription shews, was Chaplain to King *Charles II.* Head of *Trinity College Cambridge,* Geometry Professor of *Gresham College in London,* and of *Greek and Mathematics at Cambridge.* This great Divine, in his Youth, travelled through most Parts of *Europe,* and learned the most polite Languages: His Works have been said to be the Foundation of all the Divinity that has been written since his Time. He died *May 4, 1677, aged 47.*

21. THOMAS TRIPLET.

This Gentleman was likewise a great Divine. He was born near *Oxford,* and educated at *Christ-Church* in the University of that City, where he was esteemed a Wit, a good *Grecian,* and a Poet. In 1645, he was made Prebend of *Preston* in the Church of *Sarum,* and had also a Living, which being sequestered in the Rebellion he fled to *Ireland,* and taught School in *Dublin,* where he was when King *Charles I.* was beheaded. Not liking *Ireland,* he returned to *England,* and taught School at *Hays* in *Middlesex,* till the Restoration, when he was made Prebend of *Westminster,* and of *Fenton* in the Church of *York.* He died

died at a good old Age, *July 18, 1670*, much beloved and lamented.

22. EDW. WETTENHALL, M. D.

Over *Dr. Triplet's* is a handsome Monument for *Dr. Wettenhall*, an eminent Physician, Son to *Bishop Wettenhall*, who died *Aug. 29, 1733*. His Father was *Dr. Edward Wettenhall*, who was first advanced to the See of *Cork in Ireland*, which he filled with great Dignity for twenty Years; but was afterwards translated from thence to *Killmore and Ross*, which he held fourteen Years. He died *Nov. 12, 1713*, aged 78.

23. Sir RICHARD COX.

Adjoining to *Triplet's* is a Table Monument of white Marble erected to the Memory of this Gentleman, who was Taster to *Queen Elizabeth* and *King James I.* and to the latter Steward of the Household, a Man commended in his Epitaph, for his Religion, Humanity, Chastity, Temperance, Friendship, Beneficence, Charity, Vigilance, and Self-Denial. He was third Son to *Thomas Cox*, of *Beymonds in Hertfordshire*, and died a Batchelor in the 60th Year of his Age, *Dec. 13, 1623*.

24. ISAAC CASAUBON.

This neat Monument was erected by the learned *Dr. Moreton* Bishop of *Durham*, to the Memory of that profound Scholar and Critic whose Name is inscribed upon it; and who, though a Native of *France*, and in his younger Years Royal Library-Keeper at *Paris*, yet was so dissatisfied with the ceremonial Part of the *Romish* Worship, that upon the Murder of his great Patron *Henry IV.* he willingly
quitted

quitted his native Country, and at the earnest Entreaty of King *James I.* settled in *England*; where, for his uncommon Knowledge, he became the Admiration of all Men of Learning. He died in 1614, aged 55.

25. JOHN ERNEST GRABE.

Over *Casaubon's* is a curious Figure, large as the Life, representing this great Man sitting upon a Marble Tomb in a thoughtful Posture, as contemplating the Sorrows of Death, and the Horrors of the Grave. He was a Man deeply skilled in oriental Learning. He died *Nov. 3, 1711*, aged 46, and was buried at *Pancras* near *London*. This Monument was erected by *Robert Harley*, Earl of *Oxford* and *Mortimer*.

26. WILLIAM CAMBDEN.

Next the West Corner of this Cross is an ancient Monument to the Memory of the great Father of our Antiquities, who is represented in a Half-length in the Dress of his Time, with his left Hand holding a Book, and in his Right his Gloves, resting on an Altar, on the Body of which is a *Latin* Inscription, setting forth, "his indefatigable Industry in illustrating the *British* Antiquities, and his Candour, Sincerity, and pleasant good Humour in private Life." He was Son to *Sampson Cambden*, Citizen of *London*, and Painter-stainer, was born in the *Old Bailey*, *May 2, 1551*, and received the first Rudiments of his Education at *Christ-Church-Hospital*. In 1566, he entered himself of *Magdalen College, Oxford*, but afterwards removed to *Pembroke*, where he became acquainted with *Dr. Goodman*, Dean of *Westminster*, by whose Recommendation, in 1575, he was made second Master of the Abbey-School, and began the labo-

laborious Work of his Antiquities, encouraged thereto and assisted by his Patron Dr. Goodman. In 1588, he was made Prebend of *Ilfracombe* in the Church of *Sarum*, which he held till his Death. In 1593, he was made Head Master of *Westminster* School. In 1596, *Richmond Herald*, and next Day *Clarencieux King at Arms*. In 1619, he founded his History Lecture in *Oxford*. In August 1622, he fell from his Chair at his House in *Ghiffelhurst* in *Kent*, and never recovered, but lingered till Nov. 9, 1623, and then died, aged 74.

This Monument has lately been repaired and beautified at the Charge and Expence of the University of Oxford, and Iron Rails set before it.

These are all the memorable Personages whose Tombs adorn the Walls of this Division of the Abbey; but there are some Names to be met with on the Pavement too considerable to be passed over unnoticed. Among these you will find *Thomas Parr*, of the County of *Salop*, born in 1483. He lived in the Reign of ten Princes, namely, King *Edward IV.* King *Edward V.* King *Richard III.* King *Henry VII.* King *Henry VIII.* King *Edward VI.* Queen *Mary*, Queen *Elizabeth*, King *James*, and King *Charles*; aged 152 Years, and was buried here, Nov. 15, 1635. One Thing remarkable of this old Man is, that at the Age of 130, a Prosecution was entered against him in the Spiritual Court for Bastardy, and with such Effect, that he did Penance publicly in the Church for that Offence. -----Not far from *Parr*, distinguished by a small white Stone, thus inscribed.

O RARE SIR WILLIAM DAVENANT,

lie the Remains of that once celebrated Poet, who, upon the Death of *Ben Johnson* succeeded him as
Poet-

Poet-Laureat to King *Charles I.* but having lost his Nose by an *Accident*, was cruelly banterred by the Wits of the succeeding Reign. His Steadiness to the Royal Cause, was remarkable. In 1641 he was accused of seducing the Parliament Army from their Duty, and forced to fly into *France*. In 1643, he was knighted for his Bravery at the Siege of *Gloucester*; but the King's Cause declining, he was forced once more to take Refuge in *France*, where he wrote his *Gondibert*. Attempting to return he was taken at Sea, confined in the Isle of *Wight*, and thence removed to the *Tower*, in order to take his Trial at the high Court of Justiciary, as it was called; but by *Milton's* Management, he was spared. He lived to see the Restoration, and to enjoy his old Post, in which he was succeeded by Mr. *Dryden*. He was a Vintner's Son at *Oxford*, whose Wife being a Woman of admirable Wit, and sprightly Conversation, drew a Resort of the politest Men of that Age to their House, among whom *Shakespear* is said to be a frequent Visitor. His Education was at *Lincoln-College*, where he became acquainted with *Endimion Porter*, *Henry Ferman*, and Sir *John Suckling*. He died in 1668, aged 63.

Not far from *Davenant* lies Sir *Robert Murray*, a great Mathematician, and one of the Founders of the Royal-Society, of which he was the first President, and while he lived was the very Soul of that Body. He was a great Admirer of the *Rosacruzians*, was well versed in Chemistry, and Experimental Philosophy; and in great Favour with K. *Charles II.* to whom he was Secretary for *Scotland*, and a Privy-Counsellor. He died suddenly July 4, 1673, in the Garden at *Whitehall*, and was buried at the King's Expence.

Between the first Pillar of this Cross and *Dryden's* Monument, is an ancient Stone of grey Marble, in which by the Marks has been the Image of a Man
in

In Armour. This covers the Body of *John Haule*, a private Soldier, who at the Battle of *Nazers* in *Spain*, in *Richard III's* Time, together with *John Schakel* his Comrade, took the Earl of *Denne* Prisoner, who under Pretence of raising Money for his Ransom obtained his Liberty, leaving his Son as a Surety in their Hands. Upon their coming to *England*, the Duke of *Lancaster* demanded him for the King; but they refused to deliver him up without a Ransom, and were therefore both committed to the *Tower*, from whence escaping they took Sanctuary in this Abbey. *Sir Ralph Ferreris* and *Alan Buxal*, the one Governor, the other Captain of the *Tower*, with 50 more Men, pursued them, and having by fair Promises gained over *Schakel*, they attempted to seize *Haule* by Force, who made a desperate Defence; but being over-powered by Numbers, was slain *Aug. 11, 1378*, in the Choir before the Prior's Stall, commending himself to God the Avenger of Wrongs; and at the same Time a Servant of the Abbey fell with him. *Schakel* they threw into Prison, but afterwards he was set at Liberty, and the King and Council of *England* agreed to pay *Schakel* for the Ransom of his Prisoner 500 Marks, and 100 Marks *per Annum*. Some Years afterwards *Schakel* died, and was likewise buried here in 1396.

Under the Pavement, near *Dryden's* Tomb, lies the Remains of *Francis Beaumont*, the Dramatic Writer, who died in *London* in *March 1615*, and was buried here the 9th of the same Month, without Tomb or Inscription.

Affixed to the Pillars in this Cross, are two Table Monuments; the first to the Memory of

27. Dr. SAMUEL BARTON.

Who by the Inscription appears to have been a Prebendary of this Church, and a Person of admirable Genius and Learning. He died *Sept. 1715*, aged 62.-----The other to the Memory of

28. Dr. ANTH. HORNECK.

This Gentleman was born at *Wittenberg* in *Zea-land*, but educated at *Queen's College, Oxford*; was King's Divinity-Professor and Chaplain, a Prebendary of this Church, and Preacher at the *Savoy*. A Man, as his Inscription declares, of the first Rank for Learning, Holiness of Life, and Gravity of Manners; an indefatigable Preacher, and a smooth and florid Orator. He died of the Stone, *Jan. 31, 1696*, aged 56.

We proceed now to the SOUTH ISLE; where turning your Face to the Wall, you will see the Tomb of

29. SOPHIA FAIRHOLM,
Marchioness of Anandale.

This Lady, of whom we know nothing but by her monumental Inscription, was born in *Scotland*, and was Mother to the Marquis of *Anandale*, who, as a Mark of his Duty and Gratitude, caused this Monument to be erected to her Memory. It is the Representation of an ancient Sepulchre, over which a stately Edifice is raised, ornamented at Top with the Family Arms. She died *Dec. 13, 1716*, aged 49.

30. ANN

30. ANN WEMYS.

Affixed to the Wall is a small oval Tablet, thus inscribed; "Near these Steps lies the Body of Mrs. *Ann Wemys*, Daughter to Dr. *Lodowick Wemys*, some Time Prebendary of this Cathedral; and of Mrs. *Jane Bargrave* his Wife, who departed this Life Dec. 19, 1698, in her 67th Year."

31. Sir CLOUDESLEY SHOVEL, Knt.

He was knighted May 16, 1689.

This Monument requires the more Attention, as it has given Offence to Men of the best Taste, particularly to the great Mr. *Addison*, who complains that instead of the brave rough *English* Admiral, which was the distinguishing Character of this plain gallant Man, he is here represented by the Figure of a Beau, reposing himself upon Velvet Cushions under a Canopy of State. He excepts against the Inscription likewise, which instead of celebrating the many remarkable Actions he had performed in the Service of his Country, acquaints us only with the Manner of his Death, in which it was impossible for him to reap any Honour. ----- The Inscription is this: *Sir Cloudesley Shovel, Knt. Rear-Admiral of Great Britain; and Admiral and Commander in chief of the Fleet---the just Reward of his long and faithful Services.---He was deservedly beloved of his Country, and esteemed, tho' dreaded, by the Enemy, who had often experienced his Conduct and Courage.---Being shipwreck'd on the Rocks of Scylly, in his Voyage from Thoulon the 22d of October, 1707, at Night, in the 57th Year of his Age, his Fate was lamented by all, but especially by the seafaring Part of the Nation; to whom he was a generous Patron, and a worthy Example.---His Body was*

flung on the Shore, and buried with others in the Sand; but being soon after taken up, was placed under this Monument, which his Royal Mistress had caused to be erected to commemorate his steady Loyalty, and extraordinary Virtues.---On the Base of this Monument is represented in Bas-relief the Ship *Association* in which the Admiral sailed, as striking against a Rock, with several others perishing at the same Time, and at the Top are two Boys blowing Trumpets. Thro' the whole there is indeed no great Meaning, and yet there is something grand in it notwithstanding.

32. THOMAS KNIPE, S. T. P.

This Monument was erected by *Alice*, second Wife to this learned Man, who for fifty Years was employed in *Westminster-School*, sixteen whereof, as Head-Master. He was also a Prebendary of this Cathedral. The long *Latin* Inscription contains nothing more than a laboured Recital of a good Man's Virtues. Only that this good Man died the 8th of *Aug.* 1711, aged 73.

Over *Stepney's* is a Monument erected to the Memory of *John Methuen*, Esq; who died in the Service of his Country in *Portugal*, July 13, 1706, and was here interr'd, Sept. 17, 1708.

Also the Right Honourable Sir *Paul Methuen*, of *Bishop's-Canning* in *Wilts*, Son of the said *John Methuen*, Esq; one of his Majesty's most Hon. Privy-Council, and Knt. of the most Hon. Order of the *Bath*, who died April 11, 1757, aged 86.

33. GEO. STEPNEY, Esq;

Adjoining to *Knipe's* is a Monument, rich in Materials, but mean in Design, to the Memory of *George Stepney*, Esq; descended from the *Stepneys* of *Pendergraft*

Pendergraft in *Pembrokeshire*, but born at *Westminster* in 1663, and entered of *Trinity-College, Cambridge*, in 1682. In 1692, he was sent Envoy to the Elector of *Brandenburgh*; in 1696, and 1697, to the Electors of *Mentz, Triers, Cologne, Palatine, Landgrave of Hesse*, and to the Congress of *Frankfort*: In 1697, on his Return, he was made Commissioner of Trade; in 1698, was sent a second Time Envoy to the Elector of *Brandenburgh*; in 1699, in the same Quality to the King of *Poland*; in 1701, a second Time to the Emperor of *Germany*; and lastly, in 1706, to the States-General. All these several Embassies he conducted with such Integrity, Application, and Ease, that he generally exceeded the Expectations of his Sovereigns, *William* and *Anne*, by whom he was employed. He died at *Chelsea*, in 1706, greatly lamented.

34. Sir RICH. BINGHAM.

On a plain Marble Stone against the Wall is an *English* Inscription, reciting the military Glories of the Knight to whom it is inscribed, who was of the ancient Family of the *Binghams*, of *Bingham Melcomb* in *Dorsetshire*; and served in the Reign of Queen *Mary*, at *St. Quintins*; in the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*, at *Leith* in *Scotland*; in the Isle of *Candy*, under the *Venetians*; at *Cabo Chaio*, and the famous Battle of *Lepanto* against the *Turks*; in the Civil Wars of *France*, in the *Netherlands*, and at *Smerwick*, where the *Romans* and *Irish* were vanquished. After this he was made Governor of *Connaught*, where he overthrew the *Irish Scots*, expelled the traiterous *Orourke*, suppressed divers Rebellions, and was finally made Marshal of *Ireland*, and Governor of *Leinster*. He died at *Dublin*, Jan. 19, 1598, aged 70; from whence he was brought and here interred by Sir *John Bingley*, some Time his Servant.

35. GEO. CHURCHILL.

This is a lofty Munument, much more elegant than those we have just passed, and the Inscription amply sets forth the Merits of the Hero whose Fame it is intended to transmit: This great Man was second Son to Sir *Winston Churchill* of *Dorsetshire*, Knt. and Brother to *John* Duke of *Marlborough*. He was early trained to Military Affairs, and served with great Honour at Sea and Land under King *Charles II.* King *James II.* King *William*, and Queen *Anne*. He was Captain in the *English* Fleet at the burning the *French* at *La Hogue*, in King *William's* Reign; and for his Bravery there, made one of the Commissioners of the Admiralty. In the succeeding Reign he was made Admiral in Chief, and was for 20 Years together of the Bed-chamber to the Prince of *Denmark*. He died *May* 8, 1710, aged 58.

36. Capt. WILLIAM JULIUS.

Of this Gentlemen we know nothing but that he was Captain of the *Colchester* Man of War; and that he died *Oct.* 3, 1698, aged 33. Nor is there any thing remarkable in his Monument.

37. Sir PAL. FAIRBORNE.

Between two stately Pyramids of black Marble standing on Cannon-balls, adorned in the Middle with emblematical Devices in Relief, and having two *Moorish* Emperors Heads in Profile on their Tops, is a handsome Monument with this Inscription: Sacred to the immortal Memory of Sir *Palmes Fairborne*, Knt. Governor of *Tangier*, in Execution of which Command he was mortally wounded by a Shot from the *Moors* then besieging the
Town,

Town, in the 46th Year of his Age, *OEt.* 24, 1680.”
His Epitaph wrote by Mr. *Dryden* is this :

Ye sacred Reliques which your Marble keep,
Here, undisturb'd by Wars, in quiet sleep:
Discharge the Trust, which (when it was below) }
Fairborne's undaunted Soul did undergo, }
And be the Town's *Palladium* from the Foe. }
Alive and dead these Walls he will defend :
Great Actions great Examples must attend.
The *Candian* Siege his early Valour knew,
Where *Turkish* Blood did his young Hands imbrue ;
From thence returning, with deserv'd Applause, }
Against the *Moors* his well flesh'd Sword he draws, }
The same the Courage, and the same the Cause. }
His Youth and Age, his Life and Death combine }
As in some great and regular Design, }
All of a Piece throughout, and all divine. }
Still nearer Heav'n his Virtue shone more bright, }
Like rising flames expanding in their Height, }
The Martyr's Glory crown'd the Soldier's Fight. }
More bravely *British* Gen'ral never fell,
Nor Gen'ral's Death was e'er reveng'd so well,
Which his pleas'd Eyes beheld before their Close,
Follow'd by Thousand Victims of his Foes.

To his lamented Loss, for Times to come,
His pious Widow consecrates this Tomb.

The Enrichments in Relief on the Pyramids represent the Manner of his glorious Death ; on one Side he is viewing the Enemy's Lines before the Town, and is shot ; on the other Side is a Hearse and Six Horses, bringing him off wounded to the Castle. On a lofty Dome is the Deceased's Arms, with this Motto *TUTUS SI FORTIS* underneath ; and over it a *Turk's* Head on a Dagger, by Way of Crest,

Crest, which he won by his Valour in fighting against that People in the *German War*.

38. Maj. RICHARD CREED.

This is a Table Monument against the Wall, enriched with Military Trophies: And on it there is this Inscription: “ To the Memory of the honoured Major *Richard Creed*, who attended his Majesty King *William the Third* in all his Wars, every where signalizing himself, and never more himself, than when he looked an Enemy in the Face. At the glorious Battle of *Blenheim*, *Ann. Dom. 1704*, he commanded those Squadrons that began the Attack; in two several Charges he remained unhurt; but in a third, after many Wounds received, still valiantly fighting, he was shot through the Head: His dead Body was brought off by his Brother, at the Hazard of his own Life and buried there. To his Memory his sorrowful Mother erects this Monument, placing it near another which her Son, when living, used to look upon with Pleasure, for the worthy Mention it makes of that great Man *Edward Earl of Sandwich*, to whom he had the Honour to be related, and whose heroic Virtues he was ambitious to imitate. He was the eldest Son of *John Creed*, of *Oundel*, Esq; and *Elizabeth* his Wife, only Daughter of *Sir Gilbert Pickering*, Baronet, of *Tichmarsh* in *Northamptonshire*.”

39. Sir JOHN CHARDIN, Bart.

So created *May 28, 1720*.

This Monument is very emblematical, alluding to the Travels of this Gentleman, by which, as his Motto expresses, *he acquired his Fame*. The Globe, round which a Number of Geographical Instruments are represented, exhibits a View of the different

rent Countries through which he travelled, and the Motto beneath refers to the Dangers he providentially escaped, for which he ascribes to God the Glory. A Journal of his Travels into the Eastern Countries he has published, and is a Book in high Esteem.

40. Mrs. BRIDGET RADLEY.

This Lady was Wife to *Charles Radley*, Esq; Gentleman-Usher Daily-Waiter to King *James II.* who erected this small but neat Monument to her Memory. She died *Nov. 20, 1679.*

41. SIDNEY Earl GODOLPHIN.

This is a fine Bust richly dressed, representing *Sidney Earl of Godolphin*, who, in 1661, was Member of Parliament, and Groom of the Bed-chamber to King *Charles II.* In 1679, he was made Commissioner of the Treasury. In 1684, Secretary of State; and the same Year created Baron of *Rialton*, in *Cornwall*, by King *James II.* by whom also he was made one of the Commissioners for executing the Office of Lord High-Treasurer. After the Revolution he was first made first Commissioner of the Treasury, and soon after Lord High Treasurer; which Office, as his Inscription shews, together with that of Chief Minister, he held during the first nine glorious Years of Queen *Anne's* Reign. He died *Sept. 15, 1712*, aged 67.

42. Sir CH. HARBORD, CLEM. COTTREL, Esq;

On the Base of this double Monument is represented in Relief a dreadful Sea-Fight, and on the Top in a Wreath of Laurel this Inscription, *To preserve and unite the Memory of two faithful Friends, who*
lost

lost their Lives at Sea together, May 28, 1672. These two young Gentlemen of the most promising Expectations, both perished in the *Royal James*, with the Earl of *Sandwich*, who commanded in her as Vice-Admiral against the *Dutch* in that memorable Fight off the Coast of *Suffex* in King *Charles* the Second's Time. The *Royal James* being set on Fire, Sir *Charles Harbord*, first Lieutenant, tho' he might have saved himself by swimming, as many did; yet out of pure Affection to his worthy Commander, chose to die with him. Young *Cottrel* was a Volunteer, and having returned to his Ship unwounded, from being the first Man that had boarded a *Dutchman* of 70 Guns, and pulled down the Ensign of her with his own Hands, perished also with his Friends. This Gentleman understood seven Languages, tho' but 22 Years of Age. This moving Story is recited at large on the Monument, but too long to copy.

Over the Monuments of Sir *Charles Harbord*, Knt. and *Clement Cottrel*, Esq; is the Monument of *William Hargrave*, Esq; Lieutenant General of his Majesty's Forces, Colonel of the Royal *English* Fuzileers, and Governor of *Gibraltar*; who having been 57 Years a commissioned Officer, died the 21st of *January*, 1748, aged 79 Years.

44. DIANA TEMPLE.

This old-fashioned Monument seems to have been design'd not for one Person, but for all Sir *William Temple*'s Family, as appears by the Inscription, in which is mentioned *Diana Temple*, who died at 14. *Dorothy Osbourn*, probably Sir *William*'s Lady, aged 66; *William Temple*, aged 70; and *Martha Giffard*, called Lady *Giffard*, Sir *William*'s Sister, aged 84.

45. ANN

45. ANN FIELDING.

This Tomb, on which are two very learned Inscriptions, one in *Hebrew*, the other in *Ethiopic*, is erected to the Memory of the first Wife of *Samuel Morland*, Knt. and Bart. who seems to have been a Man of great Learning, especially in the Eastern Languages: The *Hebrew* Inscription is to this Effect:

“ O thou fairest among Women! O virtuous Wo-
 “ man! The Hand of the Lord hath done this.
 “ The Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away,
 “ and blessed be the Name of the Lord.

The *Ethiopic* Inscription is thus translated:

Come let us lament o'er this Monument of a beloved Husband for thee; but, in certain Hope that thou art united with CHRIST.

This Lady was truly religious, virtuous, faithful, mild as a Dove, and chaste: While she continued in Life, she was honoured; and is happy, through Mercy, in Death.

This is one of Mr. *Addison's Modest Inscriptions*, that has not perhaps been three Times read in more than threescore Years.

Under the *Ethiopic* is this Inscription in *English*:

“ *Ann* Daughter to *George Fielding*, Esq; and of
 “ *Mary* his Wife, the truly loving (and as truly
 “ beloved) Wife of *Samuel Morland*, Knt. and
 “ Bart. Died Feb. 20, *Ann. Dom.* 1679-80.”

46. CAROLA HARSNET.

This Tomb is much in the same Taste with the other, and has also two learned Inscriptions upon it, one in *Hebrew*, the other in *Greek*; and was erected to the Memory of the second Wife of the same Baronet, who died in Child-bed of her second Son, Oct. 10, 1674, in the 23d Year of her Age.---The Inscriptions are thus translated :

Blessed be the Lord, my Wife was precious :
Blessed be thy Remembrance, O virtuous Woman.
---Thus far the *Hebrew*. The *Greek* runs thus :

When I think of thy Mildness, Patience, Charity, Modesty, and Piety, I lament Thee, O most excellent Creature, and grieve exceedingly : But not like such as have no Faith ; for I believe and expect the Resurrection of those who sleep in *Christ*.

47. JOHN SMITH, Esq;

Between the two former is a beautiful Monument to the Memory of *John Smith*, Esq; said to be the justest and best finished in the whole Church. The Design is a Pyramid and Altar, on which sits a Lady veiled, mournful and disconsolate, and resting her Right Arm on a curious Busto in Relief. On the Base is a *Latin* Inscription, setting forth his Descent from the *Smiths* of *Lincolnshire*; and Issue, which were two Daughters, *Ann* the eldest, first married to *Henry Parker*, Esq; Son of Sir *Harry Parker*, of *Warwickshire*, and afterwards to *Michael Lord Dunkellin*, eldest Son to the Earl of *Clanrickard*; and *Mary*, the youngest, married to *Edward Desboverie*, of *Langford* in *Wilts*, Bart. *John Smith*, Esq; died July the 6th, 1718.

Over

Over the Monument of *John Smith, Esq;* is one erected to the Memory of *James Fleming*, Major General of his Majesty's Forces, and Colonel of a Regiment of Foot, who having served 44 Years a Commission'd Officer, died *March 17, 1750*, aged 68.

49. Col. JOHN DAVIS.

This Gentleman, of whom we know nothing but by his Inscription, was President of the Council of the Island of *St. Christopher's*, and died *Dec. 13, 1725*, aged 63.

50. Gen. GEORGE WADE.

Over the Door that opens to the Cloisters is a most stately Monument to the Memory of this great Man: In the Centre is a beautiful Marble Pillar, enriched with military Trophies most exquisitely wrought, the principal Figures represent *Fame* pushing back *Time*, who is eagerly approaching to pull down the Pillar with the Ensigns of Honour that adorn it. The whole is finely executed, and cannot be admired too much. The General's Head is in Medalion; and the Inscription underneath runs thus:

“ To the Memory of *George Wade*, Field-Marshal
 “ of his Majesty's Forces, Lieutenant-General of
 “ the Ordnance, Colonel of his Majesty's third
 “ Regiment of Dragoon Guards, Governor of
 “ *Fort William*, *Fort Augustus*, and *Fort George*, and
 “ and one of his Majesty's most Honourable Privy-
 “ Council. He died *March 14, 1748*, aged 75.”

51. ROBERT CANNON, D. D.

This plain neat Monument was erected to the Memory of Dr. *Robert Cannon*, Dean of *Lincoln*, and Prebendary of this Church, who died *March 28, 1722*, aged 59.

In this Place formerly stood the Monument of Peers Griffith, Esq; who died Aug. 18, 1628.

52. KATHERINE BOVEY.

The principal Figures on this Monument are *Faith* with her Book closed, and *Wisdom* lamenting the Death of her Patroness, between which is a Lady's Head in an Anulet of black Marble curiously veined. Over it is an *English* Inscription, giving a Character of the Deceased, who died *Jan. 21, 1726*, in the 72d Year of her Age. Mrs. *Mary Pope*, who lived with her near 40 Years, in perfect Friendship, erected this Monument to her Memory.

53. HENRY WHARTON.

This is a small Table Monument, made remarkable only by the great Name inscribed upon it, who was Rector of *Chatham* in *Kent*, Vicar of the Church of *Minster* in the Isle of *Thanet*, Chaplain to Archbishop *Sancroft*, and one of the most voluminous Writers of his Years, perhaps in the World. He died *March 3, 1624*, aged only 31, and was so universally respected by the Bishops and Clergy, that Archbishop *Tillitson*, and several other Prelates, with a vast Body of Clergy, the Choir and King's Scholars all in solemn Procession attended his Funeral, and joined in the Anthems composed on this Occasion by the great *Purcell*.

54. Under

45. Under Mr. *Wharton's* is a Monument erected to the Memory of Dr. *Joseph Wilcocks* formerly Chaplain to the *British Factory* at *Lisbon*, afterwards Preceptor to the Princesses, and Prebendary of this Church; in 1721 consecrated Lord Bishop of *Gloucester*, in 1731 translated to *Rochester*, also made Dean of this Church, and of the most Hon. Order of the *Bath*. He died *March 9, 1756*, aged 84, and is buried in a Vault, in the Ecclesiastical Court, with his Wife, *Jane*, Daughter of *John Milner*, Esq; Consul at *Lisbon*: She died *March 27, 1725*, aged 28; with *Ann* their Daughter, who died in her Infancy.

55. THO. SPRATT, D.D.

This Monument seems to have been designed principally for the Sake of the Inscriptions, which are in *Latin*; underneath is the Arms of the Defunct, and on the Top his Arms with that of the See of *Rochester*, quarterly; between Enrichments of Books, &c.---The first Inscription informs you, “ that Dr. *Spratt* was the Son of a Clergyman in “ *Dorsetshire*; that he was educated at *Wadham- “ College, Oxford*; that he first applied himself to “ Poetry, but quitted that Study to pursue the “ Beauties of Prose, and polish the *English Lan- “ guage*; that he was soon made known to *George “ Duke of Buckingham*, and by him recommended “ to King *Charles*, who made him a Prebendary of “ *Westminster* and of *Windsor*; from which Prefer- “ ments, he soon rose to be Dean of *Westminster*, “ and Bishop of *Rochester*; but at length, for his “ firm Integrity to the Church and Monarchy, was “ brought in Danger of his Life; he died in 1713, “ aged 77.”--The second Inscription shews, “ that “ the Remains of *Thomas Spratt, A. M.* (Son to the “ Bishop) Archdeacon of *Rochester*, and Prebendary

“ of the Churches of *Rochester, Winchester,* and
 “ *Westminster*, lie near those of his Father. He died
 “ *May 10, 1720, aged 41.*”--The third Inscription
 lets us know, “ that *John Friend, M. D.* to shew
 “ his Respect for those two worthy Personages, had
 “ caused this Monument to be erected jointly to
 “ their Memories.”

56. Sir LUMLEY ROBINSON, Bart.

This Monument is neatly designed and ornamented, the Columns are supported by Death's Heads, and the Arms upon the Base by a Cherub. On the Top is a Vase, and rising to the Pediment, Enrichments of Laurel Branches, &c. The Inscription has nothing remarkable. He was of *Kentwell-Hall in Suffolk*, and by an untimely Death ended his Life, *Aug. 6, 1684, aged 36.*

57. JOHN FRIEND, M. D.

This Gentleman's Bust stands on a Pedestal of fine white veined Marble, and under it a long *Latin* Inscription, setting forth his great and distinguishing Acquirements. He was a Physician of the first Rank for Knowledge and Experience; and was no less successful in his Practice, than ingenious in his Writings. He was first educated at *Westminster-School*, and afterwards at *Christ-Church College, Oxford*; where his Learning soon made him conspicuous. On his leaving the University, and adopting the Profession of Physic, he was chosen a Member of the College of Physicians in *London*, and soon after a Fellow of the Royal Society. His Writings are lasting Monuments of his extensive Genius, which will never decay. He died *July 26, 1728.*

58. WILL. CONGREVE, Esq;

In an Oval Frame is a Half-Length Marble Portrait of this Gentleman, placed on a Pedestal of the finest *Egyptian* Marble in the whole Church, and enriched with emblematical Figures alluding to the Drama. Underneath is this Inscription in *English*, greatly to his Honour :

“ Mr. WILLIAM CONGREVE died *Jan.* 19, 1728, aged 56, and was buried near this Place. To whose most valuable Memory this Monument is set up by *Henrietta* Dutches of *Marlborough*, as a Mark how dearly she remembers the Happiness she enjoy'd in the sincere Friendship of so worthy and honest a Man; whose Virtue, Candour, and Wit, gained him the Love and Esteem of the present Age; and whose Writings will be the Admiration of the future.”

59. The Rt. Hon. JAMES CRAGGS, Esq;

Who was made Secretary at War in *April* 1717, and one of his Majesty's Privy-Council and Secretary of State in *March* 1718.

The Statue of this Gentleman, large as the Life, is finely represented on this Monument as leaning on an Urn, which has upon it in golden Characters, an Inscription shewing, that he was principal Secretary of State, and a Man *universally beloved*; which is there particularly marked, because as he was of low Extraction, being only a Shoemaker's Son, it is the more admirable, that in the high Station to which his Merit had raised him, he should escape Envy and acquire the general Esteem: He died

Feb. 16, 1720, aged 35. Upon the Base of the Monument is this Epitaph, written by Mr. Pope:

Statesman, yet Friend to Truth, of Soul sincere,
In Action faithful, and in Honour clear!

Who broke no Promise, serv'd no private End;
Who gain'd no Title, and who lost no Friend;
Ennobled by himself, by all approv'd.

Prais'd, wept, and honour'd by the Muse he lov'd.

It is somewhere remarked, that if the Face and Head of the Statue on this Monument had been more finished, the whole had been without Blemish.

60. Capt. JAMES CORNWALL.

This noble Monument, which is thirty-six Feet high, has a bold Base and Pyramid of rich *Sicilian* Marble. Against the Pyramid is a Rock, (embellished with naval Trophies, Sea Weeds, &c.) in which are two Cavities; in the one is a *Latin* Epitaph; in the other Cavity is a View of the Sea-Fight before *Toulon*, in *Basso Relievo*; on the Fore-ground whereof the *Marlborough*, of 90 Guns, is seen fiercely engaged with Admiral *Navarro's* Ship the *Real*, of 114 Guns, and her two Seconds, all raking the *Marlborough* fore and aft. On the Rock stand two Figures, the one represents *Britannia* under the Character of *Minerva*, accompanied with a Lion; the other Figure is expressive of *Fame*, who having presented to *Minerva* a Medalion of the Hero, supports it, whilst exhibited to public View. The Medalion is accompanied with a Globe, and various honorary Crowns, as due to Valour. Behind the Figures is a lofty spreading Palm-Tree, (whereon is fixed the Hero's Shield or Coat of Arms) together with a Laurel-Tree; both which issue from the naturally barren Rock, as eluding to some heroic and uncommon Event.

This

This was erected by the *British* Parliament to the Memory of *James Cornwall*, Captain of his Majesty's Ship *Marlborough*, who, valiantly fighting for his Country, was slain on board the said Ship in the Engagement before *Toulon* between the Royal Fleet of *Great Britain* and the combin'd Fleets of *France* and *Spain*, Feb. 11, 1744, aged 46.

He was third Son of *Henry Cornwall*, of *Bredwardine* Castle in *Herefordshire*, Esq; who died Feb. 22, 1716, aged 63, and is here interred.

61. Sir THO. HARDY, Knt.

This Monument is esteemed one of the justest in the whole Abbey. Behind is a lofty Pyramid, of a bluish coloured Marble; at the Bottom of which the Effigy of the Deceased is reclining upon a Tomb of elegant Workmanship, with a naked Boy on his left Side weeping over an Urn: The Enrichments round the Pedestal are just and proper; and the Inscription a little History of the Deceased's Life which is here copied:

“ Sir THOMAS HARDY, to whose Memory this
 “ Monument is erected, was bred in the Royal
 “ Navy from his Youth, and was made a Captain
 “ in 1693.

“ In the Expedition to *Cadiz*, under Sir *George*
 “ *Rooke*, he commanded the *Pembroke*; and when
 “ the Fleet left the Coast of *Spain*, to return to
 “ *England*, he was ordered to *Lagos Bay*, where he
 “ got Intelligence of the *Spanish* Galeons being ar-
 “ rived in the Harbour of *Vigo*, under Convoy of
 “ seventeen *French* Men of War: By his great Di-
 “ ligence and Judgment he joined the *English* Fleet,
 “ and gave the Admiral that Intelligence which en-
 “ gaged him to make the best of his Way to *Vigo*,
 “ where

“ where all the afore-mentioned Galeons and Men
 “ of War were either taken or destroyed.

“ After the Success of that Action, the Admiral
 “ sent him with an Account of it to the Queen,
 “ who ordered him a considerable Present, and
 “ knighted him.

“ Some Years afterwards he was made a Rear-
 “ Admiral, and received several other Marks of
 “ Favour and Esteem from her Majesty, and from
 “ her Royal Consort Prince *George of Denmark*,
 “ Lord High-Admiral of *England*.” He died *Aug.*
16, 1733, aged 66.

62. JOHN CONDUIT, Esq;

The Design of this Monument is not inferior to that of the last-mentioned; and there is something in the Manner which shews them both to be the Workmanship of the same Hand. In the Middle of the Pyramid is a large Medallion of Brass, resting on a Cherub below, and suspended by another at Top. Round the Medal is a *Latin* Inscription thus *Englished*,

JOHN CONDUIT, MASTER OF THE MINT.

This Gentleman succeeded his Relation, the great Sir *Isaac Newton*, in that Office, and desired to be buried near him, as appears by a long *Latin* Inscription on the Base. He died *May 23, 1727, aged 49.* *Catherine* his Wife died *Jan. 20, 1739, aged 59*, and lies interred in the same Tomb.

63. WILL. HORNECK, Esq;

This Monument is finely enriched with Books, Plans, and Instruments of Fortification, alluding to the Employment of the Deceased; who was chief
 En-

Engineer to the Royal Train; and, as his Inscription informs us, learned the Art of War under the great Duke of *Marlborough*. He died *April 23, 1746*, aged 62.

64. Sir GODFREY KNELLER, Knt. and Bart.

The Figures on this Monument are a Bust of the Deceased under a Canopy of State, the Curtains whereof are finely gilt and tied up with golden Strings; and on each Side the Bust is a weeping Cherub, one resting on a framed Picture, the other holding a Painter's Pallet and Pencils. On the Pedestal is a *Latin* Inscription, signifying that Sir GODFREY KNELLER, Knt. who lies interred here, was Painter to King *Charles II.* King *James II.* King *William III.* Queen *Anne*, and King *George I.* Born in 1646, died 1723, aged 77. He was knighted *March 3, 1691*, and created a Baronet *May 24, 1715*. Among his most excellent Works are the Beauties of the Court of King *Charles II.* now to be seen at *Hampton-Court*. This Monument was designed by Sir *Godfrey* himself, but is not much esteemed. Underneath is his Epitaph, written by *Mr. Pope*:

KNELLER! by Heav'n and not a Master taught!
Whose Art was Nature, and whose Pictures thought;
Now for two Ages having snatcht from Fate
Whate'er was beauteous, or whate'er was great,
Rests crown'd with Princes Honours, Poets Lays,
Due to his Merit, and brave Thirst of Praise.
Living, great Nature fear'd he might outvie
Her Works; and dying, fears herself may die.

65. PENELOPE EGERTON.

This Monument of black Marble is remarkable only for the Inscription: The Lady, for whom it was erected, was Daughter to *Robert Lord Needham*, Viscount *Killmurry*, and Wife to *Randolph Egerton*, of *Betley* in *Cheshire*, an eminent Loyalist, Major-General of Horse to King *Charles I.* and Lieutenant-Colonel to King *Charles II.*'s own Troop of Guards. She died in Child-bed *April 19, 1670.*

66. JAMES EGERTON.

This is a small Table Monument to the Memory of the above Gentleman's Son by his second Wife *Elizabeth*, Daughter to *Henry Murray*, Esq; one of the Gentlemen of the Bed-chamber to King *Charles I.* He died *April 13, 1687*, aged 9 Years.

67. ANNE, Countess Dowager of Clanrikard.

The Effigy of this Lady resting upon a Tomb is very finely executed, and the Carving upon the Monument, of no ordinary Workmanship. The Inscription is as follows:

“ Here lies the Right Honourable *Anne*, Countess
 “ Dowager of *Clanrikard*, eldest Daughter of *John*
 “ *Smith*, Esq; who is interred near this Place. She
 “ married first *Hugh Parker*, Esq; eldest Son of Sir
 “ *Henry Parker*, of *Honnington* in the County of
 “ *Warwick*, Baronet; by whom she had the pre-
 “ sent Sir *Henry John Parker*, Baronet, three other
 “ Sons and three Daughters. By her second Hus-
 “ band *Michael Clanrikard*, of the Kingdom of *Ire-*
 “ *land*, the Head of the ancient and noble Family
 “ of the *Burkes*, she had *Smith* now Earl of *Clan-*
 “ *rikard*,

“ *rickard*, and two Daughters, Lady *Anne* and Lady
 “ *Mary*. The abovesaid Countess died on the 14th
 “ of *Jan.* 1732, in the 49th Year of her Age.”

68. MARTHA PRICE.

This Monument is adorned with Festoons of Fruit, Flowers, and Foliage; and the Inscription shews that she was Wife to *Gervase Price*, Esq; who served King *Charles II.* in the double Capacity of Serjeant-Trumpeter, and Gentleman of the Bows. She died *April 7*, 1678, aged 37.

69. JOHN WOODWARD, M. D.

This is a most beautiful Monument, and the Figures most admirably finished. The Head of the Deceased (who was Professor of Physic in *Gresham College*) in Profile is very masterly, and the Lady that holds it inimitable. The Inscription is a Kind of Panegyric upon the great Parts and Learning of the Deceased, which entitled him to the Distinction he received. He died in *May* 1728, aged 63.

70. HENEAGE TWISDEN.

This Monument is a neat but plain Piece of Architecture erected to the Memory of a young Hero, who fell in the Battle of *Blairgnies* in *Hainault*, while he was Aid de Camp to *John Duke of Argyle*, who commanded the right Wing of the Confederate Army. He was seventh Son to Sir *William Twisden* Bart. and a Youth of the greatest Expectations, had not the Fortune of War put an early Stop to his rising Merit, in the 29th Year of his Age, 1709. Near this brave Youth's, are small Monuments to the Memory of two of his Brothers, *Josiah* and *John*; *Josiah* was a Captain at the Siege of *Agremont*;

mont, near *Lisle* in *Flanders*, and slain by a Cannon-Shot in 1708, aged 23. *John* was a Lieutenant in the Admiral's Ship under Sir *Cloudefly Shovel*, and perished with him 1707, aged 24.

71. Col. JAMES BRINGFIELD.

This Monument is ornamented with military Trophies, Cherubs, &c. and surrounded by a Mantling enclosing a Tablet on which is written the Deceased's military Preferments, the Manner of his Death and Burial; and the Praises of his Piety and Virtue! he was born at *Abingdon* in *Berks*, was Equery to Prince *George* of *Denmark*, and Aid de Camp to the great Duke of *Marlborough*, was killed by a Cannon-ball as he was remounting his General on a fresh Horse at the Battle of *Ramillies*, May 12, 1706, and was interred at *Barechem* in the Province of *Brabant*, in the 57th Year of his Age.

72. ROBERT KILLEGREW.

This is one of the best Pieces of Sculpture in the whole Church, and, what is remarkable, is cut out of one Stone. The Embellishments are distinct and very picturesque; and the Inscription modest and Soldier-like: "*Robert Killegrew of Arwenack in Cornwall, Esq; Son of Thomas and Charlotte; Page of Honour to King Charles II. Brigadier-General of her Majesty's Forces, killed in Spain in the Battle of Almanza, April 14, 1707, Ætatis sue 47. MILITAVI ANNIS 24;*" that is, He FOUGHT for his Country 24 Years.---A brave Conclusion.

73. Mrs. MARY BEAUFOY.

This is a very stately Monument. The principal Figure is represented in a devout Posture, with Cherubs

ubs crowning her: On each Side are *Cupids* lamenting the early Decay of Virgin Beauty. And underneath, the Arms of her Family quarterly upheld by Cherubs. The Inscription on the Base is very pathetic: "*Reader!* whoever thou art, let the Sight of this Tomb imprint in thy Mind, that Young and Old, without Distinction, leave this World; and therefore fail not to secure the next." This Lady was only Daughter and Heiress to Sir *Henry Beaufoy* of *Guyscliffe* near *Warwick*, by the Hon. *Charlotte Lane*, eldest Daughter of *George Lord Viscount Lansborough*. She died *July 12, 1705*.

74. Mrs. JANE STOVEVILLE.

This Lady, who is here represented on a Pedestal in the ancient Dress of her Time, appears by the Inscription to have been Daughter to *Thomas Stoveville* of *Brinkley* in *Cambridgeshire*, and Wife first to *Edward Ellis* of *Chesterton*, and then to *Othowell Hill*, Doctor of Civil Laws, and Chancellor of the Diocese of *Lincoln*, whose Widow she died, *April 27, 1631*, aged 78.

75. THO. MANSEL, and W. MORGAN.

This is a double Monument, being two Oval Tables between three wreathed Pillars, neatly ornamented and inscribed; the *first*, to the Memory of *Thomas Mansel*, eldest Son of *Buffy Mansel*, of *Britten Ferry*, in *Glamorganshire*, who died *Dec. 13, 1684*, aged 38. The *other*, to *William Morgan*, second Son of *William Morgan* of *Tredegar* in *Monmouthshire*, who died *Feb. 1, 1683*, aged 19.

76. EDW. HERBERT, Esq;

Against a Pillar, on a Tablet of white Marble, is a long Inscription in *English*, setting forth the Descent of this Gentleman, who is buried in a Coffin of Lead at the Foot of the Pillar to which it is fixed. He was lineally descended from Sir George Herbert of Swansey in Glamorganshire, first Sheriff of that County after the Union of the Principality of Wales, namely in 1542. He died Sept. 18, 1715, aged 23, leaving one Son Thomas, then two Years old.

77. EDW. MANSELL.

Near the above is another inscribed to *Edward Mansell*, eldest Son of Sir Edward Mansell of Margan in Glamorganshire, Bart. who died June 20, 1681, in his 15th Year.

78. ROB. and RICH. CHOLMONDELEY.

The *Latin* Inscription upon this Monument informs us, that the second and fourth Sons of Robert Viscount Cholmondeley lie here interred; Robert was a King's Scholar, and died at 14, Feb. 4, 1678. Richard died June 9, 1680. Both Youths of the most promising Geniuses.

79. Next to Cholmondeley's is a Monument erected to the Memory of Richard Mead, M. D. of an antient Family in the County of Bucks, Physician in Ordinary to his Majesty, Fellow of the Royal College of Physicians, and of the Royal Society, London; a great Promoter of the Foundling Hospital, and well known to the World by his learned Writings. He died March 14, 1754, aged 71.

80. GILBERT THORNBOROUGH, Esq;

This small but neat Monument was erected to the Memory of an honest Courtier, faithful to his God, his Prince, and his Friends, who died Oct. 6, 1677, in the 56th Year of his Age.

81. JOHN BAKER, Esq;

Next to this is a Rostral Column of curiously veined Marble, enriched with the Prows of Gallies, a *Medusa's* Head, and other naval and military Trophies, with this short Epitaph inscribed underneath, "To the Memory of *John Baker, Esq;* Vice-Admiral of the White Squadron of the *British* Fleet; who, when he commanded in the *Mediterranean*, died at *Port-Mahon*, Nov, 10, 1716, aged 56. He was a brave, judicious, and experienced Officer; a sincere Friend, and a true Lover of his Country. *Manet post Funera Virtus.*"

82. HENRY PRIESTMAN.

Suspended by a Knot of Ribbons, fastened to a Pyramid of various coloured Marble, is a fine Medalion, with the Words *Henry Priestman, Esquire*, round the Head. Underneath are naval Trophies and Sea Instruments most admirably sculpt; and upon the Base is an Inscription, shewing that the Person to whose Memory this Monument is erected, was Commander in Chief of a Squadron of Ships of War in the Reign of King *Charles II.* a Commissioner of the Navy, and one of the Commissioners for executing the Office of Lord High Admiral of *England*, in the Reign of King *William III.* He died Aug. 20, 1712, aged 65.

83. PHILIP CARTERET.

What must strike every one who views this Tomb is the fine Figure of *Time*, standing on an Altar, and holding a Scroll in his Hand, whereon is written in *Saphic* Verse, Lines to the following Import; which he is supposed to be repeating.

TIME speaks,

Why flows the mournful Muses Tear,
For thee! cut down in Life's full Prime?
Why sighs, for thee, the Parent dear!
Cropt by the Scythe of hoary TIME?

Lo! this my Boy's the common Lot! ---
To me thy Memory entrust;
When all that's dear shall be forgot,
I'll guard thy venerable Dust.

From Age to Age, as I proclaim
Thy Learning, Piety, and Truth;
Thy great Example shall enflame,
And Emulation raise in Youth.

Over all is the Bust of the noble Youth here alluded to, who was Son to Lord *George Carteret*, and died a King's Scholar at *Westminster*, ripe for the University, *March 19, 1710*, aged 19.

This Monument was repaired a few Years since at the Charge of John Earl of Granville, Baron Carteret of Hawns in Bedfordshire.

84. EDWARD de CARTERET.

This neat Monument is ornamented with Cherubs, and with Festoons of Leaves and Fruit finely imbossed:

imbossed; And was erected to the Child whose Name is inscribed upon it, who died in the 8th Year of his Age, *Oct.* 30, 1677. He was Son to Sir *Edward de Carteret*, Gentleman Usher to King *Charles II.*

85. THO. LEVINGSTON, *Viscount* Teviot.

The Top of this Monument is decorated with the Arms, Supporters, and Crest of this Nobleman, and with military Trophies alluding to his Profession of a Soldier. On the Face of the Monument is a long *Latin* Inscription, shewing that he was born in *Holland*, but descended from the *Levingstons* in *Scotland*; that from his Childhood he was train'd to Arms; that he attended the Prince of *Orange* into *Britain*, as a Colonel of Foot; that he rose to the Rank of a Lieutenant-General in the Army, and General of the *Scotch* Forces, was made Master of the Ordnance and a Privy-Counsellor; that he secured *Scotland* to the King, by one decisive Action on the *Spey*, for which he was advanced to the Dignity of Viscount; and that he died *Jan.* 14, 1710, aged 60.

86. ROBERT Lord CONSTABLE.

This Monument is a handsome Piece of Architecture ornamented with a Cherub below, and the Family Arms and Crest on the Top. On the Face of the Monument is this Inscription: "Near this
" lies the Right Hon. *Robert Lord Constable*, Viscount
" *Dunbar*, who departed this Life, *Nov.* 23, 1714,
" in the 64th Year of his Age. Also his second
" Wife, the Right Hon. *Dorothy Brudenel*, Countess of *Westmoreland*, who departed this Life *Jan.*
" 26, 1739, aged 91."

87. Dr. PETER HEYLIN.

This is a plain but neat Monument; on the Top of which is a Pediment, and the Arms of *Heylin* sculpt; on the Base the same Arms with that of his Lady, quarterly. On the Face of the Monument is a long *Latin* Inscription greatly to his Praise: He was born at *Burford* in *Oxfordshire*, Nov. 29, 1599; educated at *Hart-Hall, Oxon*; was Fellow of *Magdalen*, and recommended to *Laud* when Bishop of *Bath* and *Wells*: He was first, Chaplain to the Earl of *Danby*, then to the King. In 1631 he was made Prebendary of *Westminster*, to the great Mortification of Dean *Williams*, and had the rich Parsonage of *Houghton in the Spring, Durham*, conferred upon him. He was afterwards Rector of *South Warnborough* in *Hants*, and a Justice of Peace for that County. In 1642 he was Clerk to the Convocation, and prosecuted by *Williams*, *Prynne*, and others, who forced him to retire to *Oxford*, where he wrote *Mercurius Aulicus*. In 1643 he was sequestered by Parliament, his valuable Library sold, and he forced to fly for fear of sharing the same Fate with his Patron *Laud*. Being betrayed at *Winchester*, he escaped in Disguise, and turned Farmer at *Minster Lovel, Oxfordshire*, where he wrote his Geography. Upon the Restoration he was reinstated in his former Preferments, but never rose higher than Subdean of this Church. He was remarkable for his Strength of Memory, solid Judgment, and great Elocution; but being of a fiery Temper and undaunted Courage, he was equally hated by Papists and Puritans. He died May 8, 1662, aged 63.

88. CHARLES WILLIAMS, Esq;

The Scroll-Work and Scolloping of this Monument is somewhat remarkable; and the Device of
 sup-

supporting it by a Death's Head on the Wings of *Time*, is not improper. The Inscription tells us that the Deceased was of *Caerleon* in *Monmouthshire*, a strenuous Defender of the Church and public Liberty, and a good and generous Man. He died *Aug. 29, 1720*, aged 87.

Near this Monument, in one Grave in the middle Isle, are deposited the Remains of Sir *Edmund Prideaux*, of *Netherton* in the County of *Devon*, Bart. and Dame *Ann* his Wife. He departed this Life *Feb. 26, 1728*, in the 55th Year of his Age; and she the 10th of *May 1741*, aged 55 Years. Sir *Edmund* married first *Mary* Daughter of *Samuel Reynardson*, Esq; by whom he had Issue *Mary*, married to *James Winstanley*, Esq; afterwards he married the above mentioned *Ann*, Daughter of *Philip Hawkins*, of *Pennans* in the County of *Cornwall*, Gent. They had Issue, one Son named *Peter*, who died in his Infancy, and one Daughter *Ann*, married to *John Pendarves Bassett*, of *Tebiddy* in the County of *Cornwall*, Esq; who, surviving her Father and Mother, erected this Monument out of a due filial and affectionate Regard to the Memory of both of them.

90. RICHARD LE NEVE, Esq;

On the Top of a very heavy Design is placed the Arms of this Gentleman, adorned with Instruments of War. The *English* Inscription informs us, that being made Commander of his Majesty's Ship the *Edgar*, he was unfortunately killed in the 28th Year of his Age, in that sharp Engagement with the *Hollanders* on the 11th of *Aug. 1673*.

91. Sacred to the Memory of

T E M P L E W E S T, Esq;

Who dedicated himself from his earliest Youth to the Naval Service of his Country; rose with Merit and Reputation to the Rank of Vice-Admiral of the White. Sagacious, active, industrious; he was a skillful Seaman; cool, intrepid, and resolute; he approved himself a gallant Officer. In the signal Victory obtained over the *French*, May 3, 1747, he was Captain of the Ship which carried Sir *Peter Warren*; and acquired peculiar Honour, even on that Day of general Glory. In the less successful Engagement near *Minorca*, May 20, 1756; wherein, as Rear-Admiral, he commanded the second Division, his distinguished Courage, and animating Example, were admired by the whole *British* Squadron; confessed by that of *France*; and amidst the national Discontent which followed, rewarded as he deserved by the warmest Applauses of his Country, and the just Approbation of his Sovereign. On the 17th of *November* following he was appointed one of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty. He adorned his Station by a Modesty which concealed from him his own Merit; and a Candor which disposed him to reward that of others. With these public Talents he possessed the milder Graces of domestic Life: To the frank and generous Spirit of an Officer, he added the Ease and Politeness of a Gentleman; and with the moral and social Virtues of a good Man, he exercised the Duties of a Christian. A Life, so honourable to himself, so dear to his Friends so useful to his Country, was ended at the Age of 43, *A. D.* 1757. To preserve to Posterity his Fame and his Example, this Monument was erected by the Daughter of the brave unfortunate *Balchen*, the Wife of *Temple West*, *A. D.* 1761.

92. WIL-

92. WILLIAM CROFT.

On the Pedestal of this Monument in Bass Relief is an Organ, and on the Top a handsome Bust of the Deceased, who was a Doctor in Music, Master of the Children and Organist and Composer of the Chapel Royal, and Organist of *Westminster-Abbey*; an admirable Composer of Music. He died *Aug. 14, 1727*, aged 50.

93. JOHN BLOW, *Doctor in Music.*

Under this Tomb is a Canon in four Parts, set to Music; with Enrichments, Cherubs and Flowers. In the Centre is an *English* Inscription, by which it appears he was Organist, Composer, and Master of the Children in the Chapel Royal 25 Years; and Organist to this Abbey 15 Years. That he was Scholar to Dr. *Christopher Gibbons*; and Master to the famous Mr. *Purcell*; and to most of the eminent Masters of his Time. He died *Oct. 1, 1708*, in his 60th Year. “His own Musical Compositions (especially his Church Music) are a far nobler Monument to his Memory, than any other can be raised to him.”

94. Sacred to the Memory of

PHILIP DE SAUMAREZ, Esq;

One of the few, whose Lives ought rather to be measured by their Actions than their Days. From 16 to 37 Years of Age he served in the Navy, and was often surrounded with Dangers and Difficulties unparallelled, always approving himself an able, active, and gallant Officer. He went out a Lieutenant on board his Majesty's Ship the *Centurion*, under the auspicious Conduct of Commodore *Anson* in his

his Expedition to the *South Seas*: He was commanding Officer of the said Ship when she was driven from her Moorings at the Isle of *Tinian*. In the Year 1746 being Captain of the *Nottingham*, a 60 Gun Ship, he (then alone) attacked and took the *Mars*, a *French* Ship of 64 Guns. In the first Engagement of the following Year, when Admiral *Anson* defeated and took a Squadron of *French* Men of War and Indiamen, he had an honourable Share; and in the second under Admiral *Hawke*, when the Enemy, after a long and obstinate Resistance, was again routed; in pursuing two Ships that were making their Escape, he gloriously but unfortunately fell. He was the Son of *Matthew de Saumarez*, of the Island of *Guernsey*, Esq; by *Ann Durell* of the Island of *Jersey*, his Wife. He was born Nov. 17, 1710; killed Oct. 14, 1747, and buried in the Old Church at *Plymouth*, with all the Honours due to his distinguished Merit. This Monument is erected out of Gratitude and Affection by his Brothers and Sisters.

95. Dr. BOULTER, Bishop of *Armagh*.

This Monument, which stands where formerly stood the Monument of Dr. *William Johnson*, Chaplain in Ordinary to King *Charles II.* is of the finest Marble, and of a new-invented Polish. The Bust of this admired Bishop is very natural; his long flowing Hair and solemn Gracefulness excite a Kind of veneral Respect in an attentive Beholder. The Ensigns of his Dignity, wherewith the Monument is ornamented, are most exquisitely fine, and every Part about it discovers a masterly Genius in the Sculptor. The Inscription is inclosed in a beautiful Border of Porphyry, and is as follows: “ Dr. *Hugh Boulter*, late Archbishop of *Armagh*, Primate of all *Ireland*; a Prelate so eminent for the Accomplishments of his Mind, the Purity of his

his Heart, and the Excellence of his Life, that it may be thought superfluous to specify his Titles, recount his Virtues, or even erect a Monument to his Fame. His Titles he not only deserved, but adorned; his Virtues are manifest in his good Works, which had never dazzled the public Eye, if they had not been too bright to be concealed; and as to his Fame, whosoever has any Sense of Merit, any Reverence for Piety, any Passion for his Country, or any Charity for Mankind, will assist in preserving it fair and spotless, that when Brass and Marble shall mix with the Dust they cover, every succeeding Age may have the Benefit of his illustrious Example. He was born *Jan. 4, 1671*; was consecrated Bishop of *Bristol, 1718*; translated to the Archbishoprick of *Armagh, 1723*; and from thence to Heaven, *Sept. 27, 1742.*"

96. SAM. BRADFORD, S.T.P.

This is a plain Table Monument erected to the Memory of Bishop *Bradford*, with a long *Latin* Inscription, scarce legible, and surrounded with the Arms and proper Ensigns of his several Dignities: He was some Time Rector of *St. Mary le Bow*; and from thence advanced to the See of *Carlisle*, and afterwards translated to that of *Rocheſter*, with the Deanery of this Church, and that of the honourable Order of the *Bath*, annexed. He died *May 14, 1731*, in the 79th Year of his Age.

97. RICHARD KANE.

On this Tomb is a curious Bust of this Gentleman of white Marble upon a handsome Pedestal, whereon is inscribed the most striking Passages of his Life. He was born at *Down* in *Ireland, Dec. 20, 1661.*

1661. In 1689 he first appeared in a military Capacity, at the memorable Siege of *Derry*; and after the Reduction of *Ireland*, followed King *William* into *Flanders*, where he distinguished himself, particularly by his intrepid Behaviour at the Siege of *Namure*, where he was grievously wounded. In 1702 he bore a Commission in the Service of Queen *Anne*, and assisted in the Expedition to *Canada*; from whence he again returned into *Flanders*, and fought under the Duke of *Argyle* and *Greenwich*, and afterwards under Lord *Carpenter*. In 1712 he was made Sub-Governor of *Minorca*, through which Island he caused a Road to be made, which had been thought impracticable. In 1720, he was ordered by King *George I.* to the Defence of *Gibraltar*, where he sustained an eight Months Siege against the *Spaniards*, when all Hope of Relief was extinguished. For which gallant Service he was afterwards by King *George II.* rewarded with the Government of *Minorca*, where he died *December 19, 1736*, and was buried in the Castle of *St. Philip*.

98. PERCEY KIRK, Esq;

On each Side of a fine Bust of this Gentleman is a winged Seraph; one having a Dagger in his Right Hand inverted, and on his Left a Helmet; the other resting on a Ball, and holding in his Left Hand a Torch reversed: The Inscription says, he was Lieutenant-General of his Majesty's Armies, that he died *Jan. 1, 1741*, aged 57; and that he was Son to *Percey Kirk, Esq;* Lieutenant-General in the Reign of King *James II.* by the Lady *Mary*, Daughter to *George Howard*, Earl of *Suffolk*. *Diana Dormer*, his Niece and sole Heiress, died *Feb. 22, 1743*, aged 32.

99. Lord AUBREY BEAUCLERK.

This Monument is ornamented with Arms, Trophies, and Naval Ensigns, and in an oval Niche on a Pyramid of Dove-coloured Marble, is a beautiful Bust of this young Nobleman : On the Pedestal is this historical Inscription : “ The Lord *Aubrey Beauclerk*, was the youngest Son of *Charles Duke of St. Alban’s*, by *Diana Daughter of Aubrey de Vere, Earl of Oxford*. He went early to Sea, and was made a Commander in 1731. In 1740, he was sent upon that memorable Expedition to *Carthagera*, under the Command of Admiral *Vernon*, in his Majesty’s Ship the *Prince Frederic*, which with three others was ordered to cannonade the Castle of *Bocca Chica*. One of these being obliged to quit her Station, the *Prince Frederic* was exposed not only to the Fire from the Castle, but to that of Fort St. *Joseph*, and to two Ships that guarded the Mouth of the Harbour, which he sustained for many Hours that Day, and Part of the next, with uncommon Intrepidity. As he was giving his Command upon Deck, both his Legs were shot off; but such was his Magnanimity, that he would not suffer his Wounds to be dress’d, till he had communicated his Orders to the first Lieutenant, which were, *To fight his Ship to the last Extremity*. Soon after this he gave some Directions about his private Affairs, and then resigned his Soul with the Dignity of a Hero and a Christian. Thus was he taken off in the 31st Year of his Age, an illustrious Commander of superior Fortitude and Clemency, amiable in his Person, steady in his Affections, and equalled by few in the social and domestic Virtues of Politeness, Modesty, Candour, and Benevolence. He married the Widow of Col. *Francis Alexander*, a Daughter of Sir *Henry Newton*, Knt. Envoy Extraordinary

traordinary to the Court of *Florence* and the Republic of *Genoa*, and Judge of the High Court of Admiralty."

His EPITAPH over the Inscription:

Whilst *Britain* boasts her Empire o'er the Deep,
This Marble shall compel the Brave to weep;
As Men, as *Britons*, and as Soldiers mourn,
'Tis dauntless, loyal, virtuous *Beauclerk's* Urn.
Sweet were his Manners, as his Soul was great,
And ripe his Worth, tho' immature his Fate;
Each tender Grace that Joy and Love inspires,
Living, he mingled with his martial Fires;
Dying, he bid *Britannia's* Thunder roar;
And *Spain* still felt him, when he breath'd no more.

100. Sir JOHN BALCHEN, Knt.

On this beautiful Monument, in Relief, is the Representation of a Ship perishing in a Storm, and over it in the finest white Marble, a Bust of this great Admiral. The Enrichments, Arms, and Trophies are most admirably wrought; but in fastening the Cable to the Anchor, the Artificer has shewed himself no Mariner. The Inscription, which, like the former, is historical, is here inserted----“ To the Memory of Sir *John Balchen*, Knt. Admiral of the White Squadron of his Majesty's Fleet in 1744, being sent out Commander in Chief of the combined Fleets of *England* and *Holland*, to cruise on the Enemy, was on his Return home in his Majesty's Ship the VICTORY, lost in the Channel by a violent Storm, from which sad Circumstance of his Death we may learn, that neither the greatest Skill, Judgment, or Experience, joined to the most firm unshaken Resolution, can resist the Fury of the Winds

Winds and Waves ; and we are taught from the Passages of his Life, which were filled with great and gallant Actions, but ever accompanied with adverse Gales of Fortune, that the brave, the worthy, and the good Man meets not always his Reward in this World. Fifty-eight Years of faithful and painful Services he had passed, when being just retired to the Government of *Greenwich* Hospital to wear out the Remainder of his Days, he was once more, and for the last Time, called out by his King and Country, whose Interest he ever preferred to his own, and his unwearied Zeal for their Service ended only in his Death ; which weighty Misfortune to his afflicted Family became heightened by many aggravating Circumstances attending it, yet amidst their Grief had they the mournful Consolation to find his gracious and royal Master mixing his Concern with the general Lamentations of the Public, for the calamitous Fate of so zealous, so valiant, and so able a Commander ; and as a lasting Memorial of the sincere Love and Esteem borne by his Widow, to a most affectionate and worthy Husband, this honourary Monument was erected by her. He was born *Feb. 2, 1669*, married *Susannah* Daughter of *Col. Apreece* of *Washingly* in the County of *Huntingdon*. Died *Oct. 7, 1744*, leaving one Son and one Daughter, the former of whom, *George Balchen*, survived him but a short Time ; for being sent to the *West-Indies* in *1745*, Commander of his Majesty's Ship the *Pembroke*, he died in *Barbadoes* in *December* the same Year, aged 28, having walked in the Steps, and imitated the Virtue and Bravery of his good but unfortunate Father."

When the *Victory* was lost she had on board near 1000 Souls, 100 of whom were Gentlemen Volunteers.

101. General G U E S T.

On a Base and Pyramid of most beautiful *Egyptian* Porphyry is the finest Enrichments and Bust of exquisitely white Marble that are to be seen in the whole Church. It were an Injustice to the excellent Artificer to attempt a Description of this Monument, as nothing but a fine Imagination is capable of conceiving how highly it is finished: The Inscription is short, but manly: “ Sacred to those Vir-
 “ tues that adorn a Christian and a Soldier, this
 “ Marble perpetuates the Memory of Lieutenant-
 “ General *Joshua Guest*; who closed a Service of
 “ 60 Years, by faithfully defending *Edinburgh Castle*
 “ against the Rebels, 1745.”

102 CLEMENT SAUNDERS, Esq;

On a Pillar near the Font is a small Monument erected to the Memory of *Clement Saunders*, Esq; Carver in ordinary to King *Charles II.* King *James II.* and King *William III.* Son of Sir *William Saunders*, Knt. of the County of *Northampton*. He died *August 10, 1695*, aged 84.

103. Sir WILLIAM SANDERSON, Knt.

Against the same Wall on a small Table of Alabaster, is a Bust of this Gentleman and an Inscription in *Latin* likewise, shewing, that he was of the Bed-chamber to King *Charles I.* and wrote the Lives of *Mary Queen of Scots*, *James* and *Charles I.* that he sustained great Hardships from the Tyranny of the Rebels; but that having bravely surmounted all Difficulties, he lived to the Age of 90, and died *July 15, 1676.*

This

This Monument formerly stood in the Place where now stands that of Sir Charles Wager : On moving of this Monument to the adjoining Pillar, it was repaired, new lettered, and beautified.

104. Sir C H A. W A G E R.

On this elegant Monument the principal Figure is that of FAME holding a Portrait of the Deceased in Relief, which is supported by an Infant HERCULES. The Enrichments are Naval Trophies, Instruments of War and Navigation, &c. and on the Base in Relief is the Representation of the destroying and taking of the *Spanish* Galeons in 1708. --- The Inscription is lineally copied :

To the Memory of Sir CHARLES WAGER, Knt.
Admiral of the WHITE, first Commissioner of the Admiralty,
and Privy-Counsellor :

A Man of great natural Talents,
Who bore the highest Commands,
And passed through the greatest Employments
with Credit to himself, and Honour to his Country.

He was in private Life
Humane, temperate, just, and bountiful :

In public Station,
Valiant, prudent, wise, and honest ;
Easy of Access to all ;

Plain and unaffected in his Manners,
Steady and resolute in his Conduct :

So remarkably happy in his Presence of Mind,
that no Danger ever discomposed him ;
Esteemed and favoured by his King ;
Beloved and honoured by his Country.

He died : 24 May 1743. Aged 77.

105. THOMAS BLAGG, Esq;

Against the Wall on a plain Table of black Marble, is a *Latin* Inscription to the Praise of this Gentleman, who was Governor of *Wallingford* Castle, that held out the longest for King *Charles* I. nor did he surrender it up at last but by the King's express Order. He was often taken Prisoner during the Civil Wars, and always shewed a notable Example of obstinate Fidelity, but at length forced to fly his Country, and suffered much in his Exile. At the Restoration he was made Colonel of a Troop of Horse, Governor of *Yarmouth* and *Landgrave* Forts, and stood fair for further Preferments when he died, Nov. 4, 1660, aged 73.

106. JOHN HOLLIS, *Duke of Newcastle.*

This Monument is, perhaps, the loftiest and most magnificent, as well as the most costly, of any in the whole Abbey; yet the Admiration it has attracted, has not been equal to the Profusion of Expence bestowed upon it. The Beauty of it consists chiefly in the Design, and as those who are ignorant of Architecture, can have no Relish for Things beyond their Knowledge, it has happened that what was intended to draw all Men's Eyes upon it, has been neglected almost as soon as raised. The principal Figure rests upon a Sepulchral Monument of darkish-colour'd Marble, and represents the noble Person to whose Memory this stately Mausoleum was erected, having in his right Hand a General's Staff, and in his left a ducal Coronet. On one Side the Base stands a Statue of *Wisdom*, on the other, of *Sincerity*. On the Angles of the upper Compartment sit Angels in no very meaning Attitude;

tude; and on the ascending Sides of the Pediment sit Cherubs, one with an Hour-glass, alluding to the Admeasurement of Man's Life by Grains of Sand; the other pointing upwards, where Life shall be no longer measured by Duration. On the Base of the Monument is this Inscription: "*John Hollis Duke of Newcastle, Marquis and Earl of Clare, Baron Houghton of Houghton, and Knight Companion of the most noble Order of the Garter, whose Body is here deposited under the same Roof with many of his noble Ancestors and Relations, of the Families of Vere, Cavendish, and Hollis, whose eminent Virtues he inherited; and was particularly distinguished for his Courage, Love to his Country, and Constancy in Friendship; which Qualities he exerted with great Zeal and Readiness, whenever the Cause of Religion, his Country, or Friends required him.--- In the Reign of Queen Anne, he filled, with great Capacity and Honour, the several Employments of Lord Keeper of the Privy-Seal and Privy-Counsellor, Lord-Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of Middlesex and Nottingham, and of the County and the Town of Nottingham, and of the East and North Ridings in the County of York; Lord Chief Justice in Eyre North of Trent, and Governor of the Town and Fort of Kingston upon Hull: To all which Titles and Honours, his personal Merit gave a Lustre that needed not the Addition of the great Wealth he possessed. He was born Jan. 9, 1661-2, and died July 15, 1711. He married the Lady Margaret, third Daughter and Heiress to Henry Cavendish Duke of Newcastle, by whom he left Issue one only Child, the Lady Henrietta Cavendish Hollis Harley, who caused this Memorial of him to be erected in 1723.*"

107. WIL. CAVENDISH, *Duke of Newcastle.*

This Monument is likewise a stately Piece of Architecture, and handsomely ornamented. Under a rich Canopy of State, lie in a cumbent Posture, on a double Matt, “the loyal Duke of *Newcastle* (as the *Inscription* beneath sets forth) and his Dutcheß, his second Wife, by whom he had no Issue; her Name was *Margaret Lucas*, youngest Sister to Lord *Lucas* of *Colchester*, a noble Family; for all the Brothers were valiant, and all the Sisters virtuous. This Dutcheß was a wise, witty, and learned Lady, which her many Books do well testify: She was a most virtuous and a loving and careful Wife, and was with her Lord all the Time of his Banishment and Miseries; and when he came home, never parted from him in his solitary Retirements.” --- So far the *English Inscription*: The *Latin* shews farther, that he was a Knight of the *Bath*, and Baron *Ogle* in Right of his Mother, Viscount *Mansfield*, and Baron *Cavendish* of *Bolesover*, Earl of *Ogle*, Earl, Marquis and Duke of *Newcastle upon Tyne*, Lord-Lieutenant of the Counties of *Nottingham* and *Northumberland*, first Lord of the Bed-chamber to the King, Guardian to Prince *Charles*, Privy-Counsellor to the King, and Knight of the most noble Order of the *Garter*; that for his Fidelity to the King he was made Captain-General of the Forces raised for his Service in the North, fought many Battles, and generally came off victorious; that when the Rebels prevailed (being one of the first designed a Sacrifice) he left his Estate, and endured a long Exile. by his first Wife *Elizabeth*, Daughter and Heir to *William Basset* of *Staffordshire*, Esq; he had two Sons and three Daughters; *Charles*, who died without Issue, and *Henry*, Heir to his Honours; *Jane* mar-

married to *Charles Cheyney* of *Chefham, Bucks*; *Elizabeth* to *John Earl of Bridgewater*; and *Frances* to *Oliver Earl of Bolingbroke*. He died *Dec. 27, 1676*, in his 84th Year.

108. GRACE SCOTT.

Affixed to the adjoining Pillar is a neat Tablet, on which is this Inscription: "*Grace* eldest Daughter of *Sir Thomas Mauleverer*, of *Allerton Mauleverer*, in *Yorkshire*, Bart. born 1622, married unto Colonel *Scott*, a Member of the Hon. House of Commons, 1644, and died *Feb. 24, 1645*.

*He that will give my GRACE but what is hers,
Must say her Death has not
Made only her dear SCOTT
But Virtue, Worth, and Sweetness, Widowers.*

109. Sacred to the Memory of

Sir PETER WARREN,

Knight of the *Bath*, Vice-Admiral of the Red Squadron of the *British Fleet*, and Member of Parliament

For the City and Liberty of *Westminster*.

He derived his Descent from an ancient Family of *Ireland*:

His Fame and Honours from his Virtues and Abilities.

How eminently those were displayed,
With what Vigilance and Spirit they were exerted

In the various Services wherein he had the Honour to command,

And the Happiness to conquer,

Will

Will be more properly recorded in the
Annals of

GREAT BRITAIN.

On this Tablet Affection with Truth must say,
That deservedly esteem'd in private Life,
And universally renowned for his publick
Conduct,

The judicious and gallant Officer
Possessed of all the amiable Qualities of the
Friend,

The Gentleman, and the Christian:

But the ALMIGHTY,

Whom alone he feared, and whose gracious
Protection

he had often experienced,
Was pleased to remove him from a Place of
Honour

To an Eternity of Happiness,
On the 29th Day of *July*, 1752,
In the 49th Year of his Age.

110. Sir GILBERT LORT.

This stately Monument is chiefly ornamented with Cherubs and Family Arms, and is inscribed to the Memory of Sir *Gilbert Lort* of *Stackpole* in *Pembrokeshire*, Bart. by his Sister Dame *Elizabeth Campbell*, Relict of Sir *Alexander Campbell*, of *Calder* in *Scotland*, Bart. --- Sir *Gilbert* died *Sept. 19*, 1698, in his 28th Year. She died *Sept. 28*, 1714, in her 49th Year, and lies likewise interred near this Place.

111. Dame MARY JAMES.

This is a very neat Monument, being an Urn wreathed and crown'd with a Viscount's Coronet on a handsome Pedestal; by the Inscription it appears,
that

that this Lady was Wife to Sir *John James*, of the ancient Family of the Lords of *Hoftrick* in *Holland*, and Daughter to Sir *Robert Killegrew*, Vice-Chamberlain to *Mary Queen* to King *Charles I.* She died Nov. 6, 1677.

112. Sir THOMAS HESKET.

Turning to the Right, and against the Screen of the Choir is a fine old Monument, whereon lies the Effigy of a Gentleman at full Length in a tufted Gown, and underneath upon the Base a Lady kneeling. By the Inscription these appear to represent Sir *Thomas Heskett*, Attorney of the Court of Wards and Liveries in Queen *Elizabeth's* Time; and *Julian* his Wife, who caused this Monument to be erected. He died Oct. 15, 1605.

113. HUGH CHAMBERLAIN, M.D. & F.R.S.

The principal Figure on this Monument lies, as it were, at Ease, upon a Tomb-stone, leaning upon his Right Arm, with his Hand upon his Night-cap, and his Head uncovered. In his Left Hand he holds a Book, indicating thereby his intense Application to Study. On each Side are the Emblems of Physic and Longevity; and over his Head is FAME descending with a Trumpet in one Hand, and in the other a Wreath. On the Top are weeping Cherubs, and on the Pedestal a long Inscription in *Latin*, setting forth his vast Knowledge and Industry in his Profession, his Humanity in relieving the Sick, and his Connections and Affinities in social and private Life. This Gentleman was famous for the Improvements he made in Midwifery, the Practice of which, since his Time, has been studied to great Advantage. He died June 17, 1728, aged 64.

114. HEN-

114. HENRY PURCELL, Esq;

This is a small but elegant Piece of Workmanship, and not unworthy the great Name to whose Memory it was erected. "Here lies HENRY PURCELL, who left this Life, and is gone to that blessed Place, where only his Harmony can be exceeded." A short but comprehensive Epitaph, fully expressing his great Merit. He died Nov. 21, 1695, in his 37th Year.

115. ALMERICUE DE COURCY, Baron of Kinsale.

His Lordship is here represented in full Proportion, reposing himself after the Fatigues of an active Life, under a rich Canopy finely ornamented and gilt. He was descended, as his Inscription shews, from the famous *John de Courcy*, Earl of *Ulster*, (who in the Reign of King *John*, in Consideration of his great Valour, obtained that extraordinary Privilege to him and his Heirs, of being covered before the King) and of whom we have already spoken largely in our *Description of the Tower*. This Nobleman was greatly in Favour with King *Charles II.* King *James II.* and commanded a Troop of Horse under the latter. He died Feb. 9, 1719, aged 57.

116. Sir THOMAS DUPPA.

This Monument is prettily ornamented with Flowers and Foliage, and on the Top of with Urn wreathed. The Inscription shews that Sir *Thomas* in his Youth waited upon King *Charles II.* when he was Prince of *Wales*, and under the Tuition of Dr. *Duppa*, of whom we have already given an Account. He was afterwards made Gentleman-
Usher

Usher and Daily-waiter, and then Gentleman-Usher of the Black Rod, in which Office he died April 25, 1694, aged 75.

117. Dame ELIZ. CARTERET.

The Figure of this Lady, on her Monument, has been much admired; but that of the winged Seraph, descending to receive her, more. She was Daughter of Sir *Edward Carteret*, Knt. Gentleman-Usher of the Black Rod to King *Charles*, and second Wife and Relict of Sir *Philip de Carteret*, and by him Mother to Sir *Charles Carteret*, her only Son, by whose Death was extinguished the eldest Branch of the ancient Family of the Name of *Carteret*, Signeurs of *St. Owen*, in the Isle of *Jersey*. She died March 26, 1717, aged 52.

118. Sir ISAAC NEWTON.

This is a grand and expressive Monument, every Way worthy the great Man to whose Memory it was erected, who is sculptured recumbent, leaning his right Arm on four Folio's, thus titled, DIVINITY, CHRONOLOGY, OPTICKS, and PHIL: PRIN: MATH: and pointing to a Scroll supported by winged Cherubs: Over him is a large Globe, projecting from a Pyramid behind, whereon is delineated the Course of the Comet in 1680, with the Signs, Constellations and Planets. On this Globe sits the Figure of *Astronomy*, with her Book closed, and in a very thoughtful, composed, and pensive Mood. Underneath the principal Figure is a most curious Bass Relief, representing the various Labours in which Sir *Isaac* chiefly employed his Time: Such as discovering the Cause of Gravitation, settling the Principles of Light and Colours, and reducing the Coinage to a determined Standard. The

Device of weighing the Sun by the Steelyard, has been thought at once bold and striking, and indeed the whole Monument does Honour to the Sculptor. The Inscription on the Pedestal is in *Latin*, short, but full of Meaning, intimating, that by a Spirit nearly divine, he solved on Principles of his own, the Motion and Figure of the Planets, the Paths of the Comets, and the Ebbing and Flowing of the Sea; that he discovered the Dissimilarity of the Rays of Light, and the Properties of Colours from thence arising, which none but himself had ever dreamt of; that he was a diligent, wise, and faithful Interpreter of Nature, Antiquity, and the Holy Scriptures; that by his Philosophy he maintained the Dignity of the Supreme Being; and by the Purity of his Life, the Simplicity of the Gospel: The Inscription concludes with a beautiful Exclamation, What Reason Mortals had to pride themselves in the Existence of such and so great an Ornament to the human Race!--He was born *Dec. 25, 1642*, and died in 1726.

119. J A M E S Earl Stanhope.

This is another lofty and magnificent Monument, in which likewise the principal Figure leans upon his Arm in a cumbent Posture, holding in his right Hand a General's Staff, and in his left a Parchment Scroll. A *Cupid* stands before him resting himself upon a Shield. Over a martial Tent sits a beautiful *Pallas*, holding in her right Hand a Javelin, and in the other a Scroll. Behind is a slender Pyramid, answering to that of Sir *Isaac Newton's*, and indeed there is a Sameness in the Design, sufficient to indicate both to be the Workmanship of the same Master. On the Middle of the Pedestal are two Medals, and on each Side the Pilasters one; under the principal Figure is a *Latin* Inscription, setting

setting forth the Merits of this great Man as a Soldier, a Statesman, and a Senator: In 1707 he concluded an advantageous Treaty with *Spain*; and the same Year was sent Ambassador to *Charles III.* In 1708 he took *Port-Mahon*. In 1710 he forced his Way to the Gates of *Madrid*, and took Possession of that Capital. In *Sept.* 1714 he was made Secretary at War. In 1715, being of the Secret Committee, he impeached the Duke of *Ormond*. In *Dec.* 1716 he was made Secretary of State. In 1717 he was made first Commissioner of the Treasury, and Chancellor of the Exchequer; and *July* following created a Peer. In *March* 1718 he was a second Time made Secretary of State. In 1721 he died, in his 47th Year.

120. THO. THYNNE, Esq;

This is esteemed a fine Piece of modern Statuary. The principal Figure is represented in a dying Posture, and at his Feet a Cherub weeping. Underneath on a Table of black Marble in white Letters, is this Inscription: “*Thomas Thynne, of Longleate, in Com. Wilts, Esq; who was barbarously murdered on Sunday the 12th of February 1682.*” Upon the Pedestal in Relief the Story of the Murder is depicted; which Murder was conspired by Count *Koningsmarck*, and executed by three Assassins hired for that Purpose, who shot this unhappy Gentleman in *Pall-Mall*, in his own Coach. The Motive was, to obtain the rich Heiress of *Northumberland* in Marriage, who in her Infancy had been betrothed to the Earl of *Ogle*, but left a Widow before Consummation; and afterwards married to Mr. *Thynne*, but being scarce 15, and her Mother extremely tender of her, and withal desirous of her having Issue, prevailed upon her Husband to suffer her to travel another Year before he bedded her, in which Time she

became acquainted with *Koningsmarck* at the Court of *Hanover*. Whether she had ever given him any Countenance is uncertain, but having no Grounds to hope to obtain her while her Husband lived, he in this villainous Manner accomplished his Death; but the Lady detested the horrid Deed, and soon after married the great Duke of *Somerset*.---At the Time this happened, a Report was spread that Mr. *Thynne* had formerly debauched a Woman of Family and Character on honourable Pretences; but upon his Uncle's leaving him 10000 *l.* a Year, he basely deserted her; whence came the Saying, *That he had escaped his Misfortune, if he had either married the Woman he had lain with, or lain with a Lady he had married.*

This Monument was lately repaired and beautified at the Expence of Thomas Thynne, late Lord Viscount Weymouth.

121. THO. OWEN, Esq;

On this Monument is a fine Figure of a Judge in his Robes at full Length, leaning on his left Arm, and over him an Inscription, shewing, that he was Son to *Richard Owen*, by *Mary* Daughter and Heiress to *Thomas Ottly*, of *Shropshire*, Esq; that from his Youth he had applied himself to the Study of the Laws, and was first made Serjeant at Law to Queen *Elizabeth*, and afterwards a Justice of the Common-Pleas. He died *Dec. 21, 1598.*

122. JA. KENDALL, Esq;

This is an oval Monument against a Pillar, supported by a Death's Head, and on the Top a close Helmet: The Gentleman to whom it is inscribed, was chosen a Member of the last Parliament of King *James II.* and served in several Parliaments afterwards
in

in the Reign of King *William*, by whom he was made Governor of *Barbadoes*, and one of the Commissioners for executing the Office of Lord High Admiral. He died *July* 10, 1708, aged 60.

123. Dame GRACE GETHIN.

This is a very stately Monument, bearing the Effigy of a young Lady, devoutly kneeling, with a Book in her right Hand, and her left on her Breast; on each Side is an Angel, one holding a Crown, the other a Chaplet over her Head, and on the ascending Sides of the Pediment are two female Figures in a mournful Posture. The Whole is supported by three different Coats of Family Arms, and on the Base is an *English* Inscription, setting forth her honourable Descent from the *Norton's* of *Salop*. This Lady, who was married to Sir *Richard Gethin*, of *Gethin Grott* in *Ireland*, was famed for exemplary Piety, and wrote a Book of Devotion, which Mr. *Congreve* has complimented with a Poem. She died *Oct.* 11, 1697, aged 21.

124. ELIZ. and JUDITH FERKE.

On the Face of this Monument there is a long Inscription, setting forth the Descent and Marriages of these two Ladies, whose Busts in Relief ornament the Sides. They were, as the Inscription says, the Daughters of *Ralph Freke* of *Hannington* in *Wilts*, Esq; *Elizabeth* was married to *Percey Freke*, of *West Bilney* in *Norfolk*, and died *April* 7, 1714, aged 69. *Judith* married *Robert Austin* of *Tenterden* in *Kent*, and died *May* 19, 1716, aged 64. They were both great Examples to their Sex; the best of Daughters, the best of Wives, and the best of Mothers.

125. Sir THOMAS RICHARDSON.

This is a large and noble Monument of black Marble, on which is an Effigy in Brass of a Judge in his Robes with a Collar of SS. representing Sir *Thomas Richardson*, Knt. "Speaker of the House of Commons in the 21st and 22^d Years of King *James*; Chief Justice of the Court of Common-Pleas; and lastly, by King *Charles I.* made Lord Chief Justice of *England*. He died in 1634, in his 66th Year." So far the *Inscription*.---This is that Judge *Richardson* who first issued out an Order against the ancient Custom of Wakes, and ordered every Minister to read it in his Church; which the Bishop of *Bath* and *Wells* opposing, Complaint was made against it in the Council Chamber, where *Richardson* was so severely reprimanded, that he came out in a Rage, saying, He had been almost choaked with a Pair of Lawn Sleeves.

126. WILL. THYNNE, Esq;

On this ancient Monument of Marble and Alabaster gilt, lies a Warrior at full Length, representing WILLIAM THYNNE, of *Botterville*, Esq; a polite Gentleman, a great Traveller, and a brave Soldier. In 1546 he was by King *Henry VIII.* made Receiver of the Marches, and fought against the *Scots* at *Mus-selburgh* with undaunted Courage. But his latter Days were spent in Retirement and Devotion in this Church, whither he constantly repaired Morning and Evening. His Brother was Sir *John Thynne*, Secretary to the Duke of *Somerset*, from whom descended that unhappy Gentleman, whose Story we have already related. He died *March 14, 1584*.

127. Dr. RICHARD BUSBY.

On this fine Monument you see the Effigy of this learned Grammarian in his Gown, looking earnestly at the Inscription. In his right Hand he holds a Pen, and in his left a Book open. Underneath, upon the Pedestal, are a Variety of Books, and at Top is his Family Arms. The Inscription is very elegantly written, and highly to his Praise; intimating, that whatsoever Fame the School of *Westminster* boasts, and whatever Advantages Mankind shall reap from thence in Times to come, are all principally owing to the wise Institutions of this great Man.---He was born at *Lutton in Lincolnshire*, Sept. 22, 1606, made Master of *Westminster College*, Dec. 23, 1640, elected Prebend of *Westminster*, July 5, 1660, and Treasurer of *Wells*, August 11, the same Year; and died April 5, 1695.

128. ROBERT SOUTH, D. D.

This Tomb, in Design, is not unlike the former; the Figure of Dr. *South* is represented in a cumbent Posture, in his canonical Habit, with his Arm resting on a Cushion, and his right Hand on a Death's Head. In his left he holds a Book with his Finger between the Leaves, as if just closed from reading, and over his Head is a Groupe of Cherubs issuing from a Mantling, beneath which is a long *Latin* Inscription, shewing that he was Scholar to *Busby*, and Student at *Christ Church, Oxford*, and public Orator of that University; that by the Patronage of Lord *Clarendon* he was made Prebendary both of *Westminster* and *Christ's*, and afterwards Rector of *Islip*, where he rebuilt the Parsonage House, and founded and endowed a School for the Education of poor Children. His Sermons have

have a peculiar Turn, and are greatly admired to this Day. He died *July 8, 1716*, aged 82. His true Character may perhaps be best illustrated by a short Story: “ Some Time before his Death he resided at *Caversham* in *Oxfordshire*, and having Occasion to come to *London* upon particular Affairs, he took that Opportunity to pay a Morning-Visit to his old Friend a Clergyman, who being over-joy’d to see him, pressed him to stay Dinner; which he at length consented to do: But the Doctor’s Lady, who was a noted Œconomist, was greatly troubled at it; and calling her Husband into the adjoining Room, began to expostulate the Matter sharply with him, how he could be so provoking to ask a Gentleman to dine, when he knew she was utterly unprovided. The good Man endeavoured to pacify her, by saying, it was his Fellow Collegian, and he could do no less than ask him to dine, and therefore prayed her to compose her Passion, and hasten to provide something elegant, for that there was not a Man in the World he respected more than the Friend that was now come to see him.--- This, instead of mending the Matter, made it worse; the Lady said, she had already got a Leg of Mutton, and if he would be so silly to invite his Friends upon such Occasions, they should take what she had to give them, for she would be put out of her Way for none of ’em.---The Doctor was now provoked beyond all Patience, and protested, that if it were not for the Stranger then in the House, he would beat her. Dr. *South*, who had heard the whole Dialogue, and was not a little diverted, instantly took up the Discourse, and said, with his usual Humour, in a Voice loud enough to be heard, *Dear Doctor, as we have been Friends so long, I beseech you not to make a Stranger of me upon this Occasion.* --- The Lady, ashamed of the Discovery, retired, and appeared no more that Day, but ordered a hand-

a handsome Dinner to be sent up, and left the two Doctors to enjoy themselves peaceably, to their mutual Satisfaction.

Having now taken a View of all the Monuments within this spacious Building, and carried the Reader back to the Place from whence we led him, we shall just take a short Survey of the Cloisters of this Abbey, and then conclude.

Of the Monuments in the CLOISTERS.

OF these the most ancient are in the South Walk of the Cloisters, towards the East End, where you will see the Remains of four Abbots marked in the Pavement by four Stones.

The first is of black Marble, called *Long Meg*, from its extraordinary Length of 11 Feet 8 Inches, and covers the Ashes of *Gervasius de Blois*, natural Son to King *Stephen*, who died in 1166.

The second is a raised Stone of *Suffex* Marble, under which lies interred the Abbot *Laurentius*, who died in 1176, and is said to have been the first who obtained from Pope *Alexander III.* the Privilege of using the Mitre, Ring, and Globe.

The third is a Stone of grey Marble, to the Memory of *Geslebertus Crispinus*, who died 1114. His Effigy may still be traced on his Grave-stone by the Fragments of his Mitre and pastoral Staff.

The fourth is the eldest of all, and was formerly covered with Plates of Brass, inscribed to the Abbot *Vitales*, who died in 1082. All these seem to have had their Names and Dates cut afresh, and are indeed Fragments worthy to be preserved.

In this Walk are many other notable Interments, but having nothing particular now to distinguish them, we shall not Trouble our Readers with their Names.

Near the East End of the North Walk, and against the Abbey Wall, there is one Epitaph remarkable for the Quaintness of it; and inscribed to the Memory of the Rev. Mr. *William Laurence*, in these Lines:

With Diligence and Trust most exemplary,
Did *William Laurence* serve a Prebendary;
And for his Pains, now past, before not lost,
Gain'd this Remembrance at his Master's Cost.

O! read these Lines again, you seldom find
A Servant faithful, and his Master kind.
Short Hand he wrote, his Flower in Prime did fade,
And hasty Death Short-Hand of him hath made.
Well couth he numbers, and well measure Land,
Thus doth he now that Ground whereon we stand,
Wherein he lies so Geometrical;
Art maketh some, but thus will Nature all.

Ob. Dec. 28, 1621. Ætat. 29.

We shall take Notice but of one Inscription more, and close our Account. This you will see upon a handsome Monument in the East Walk, almost facing the antient Abbots already spoken of; and for the Purity of the Diction, the Propriety and Elegance of the Composition, exceeds every other in the Church or Cloisters.

Reader,

If thou art a BRITON,
Behold this Tomb with Reverence and Regret;
Here lieth the Remains of

DANIEL PULTENEY,

The kindest Relation; the truest Friend,
The warmest Patriot, the worthiest Man;
He exercised Virtues in this Age,
Sufficient to have distinguish'd him even in the best.

Segacious by Nature,
Industrious by Habit,
Inquisitive with Art;

He

He gain'd a compleat Knowledge of the State of *Britain*;
Foreign and domestic.

In most the backward Fruit of tedious Experience,
In him the early Acquisition of undissipated Youth.

He serv'd the Court several Years :

Abroad, in the auspicious Reign of Queen *Anne*,
At home, in the Reign of that excellent Prince King *George I.*

He serv'd his *Country* always,

At *Court* independant,

In the Senate unbiass'd,

At every Age, and in every Station.:

This was the Bent of his generous Soul,

This the Business of his laborious Life.

Public Men, and public Things,

He judg'd by one constant Standard,

The true Interest of Britain;

He made no other Distinction of Party,

He abhorred all other :

Gentle, humane, disinterested, beneficent,

He created no Enemies on his own Account :

Firm, determin'd, inflexible,

He feared none he could create in the Cause of *Britain*.

Reader,

In this Misfortune of thy Country lament thy own.

For know,

The Loss of so much private Virtue

Is a public Calamity.

Having already exceeded the Bounds at first intended, and having taken Notice of every Thing worthy a Stranger's Curiosity, I shall conclude in the Words of an ingenious Writer on this Subject, that there is not a nobler Amusement in the World, than a Walk in *Westminster - Abbey*, among the Tombs of Heroes, Patriots, Poets, and Philosophers : “ I have wandered, says he, with Pleasure, “ into the most gloomy Recesses of this last Resort of Grandeur, to contemplate human Life, “ and trace Mankind thro' all the Wilderness of “ their

“ their Frailties and Misfortunes, from their Cra-
 “ dles to their Grave. I have reflected on the
 “ Shortness of our Duration here, and that I was
 “ but one of the Millions who had been employ-
 “ ed in the same Manner, in ruminating on the
 “ Trophies of Mortality before me; that I must
 “ moulder to Dust in the same Manner, and quit
 “ the Scene to a new Generation, without leaving
 “ the Shadow of my Existence behind me; that
 “ this huge Fabric, this sacred Repository of Fame
 “ and Grandeur, would only be the Stage for the
 “ same Performances; would receive new Accessi-
 “ ons of noble Dust; would be adorned with other
 “ Sepulchres of Cost and Magnificence; would be
 “ crouded with successive Admirers; and, at last,
 “ by the unavoidable Decays of Time, bury the
 “ whole Collection of Antiquities in general Ob-
 “ scurity, and be the Monument of its own Ruin.”

P. S. On Dr. Horneck's Monument is the following In-
 scription in *Hebrew* :

*All my Bones shall say,
 Lord, who is like unto thee.*

F I N I S.

HISTORICAL DESCRIPTION O F

St. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL.

CONTAINING

- | | |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>1. The History of the Old Cathedral from its first Foundation, in which many curious Particulars concerning its ancient Customs, Privileges, and Solemnities, are recited.</p> <p>2. An Account of the Manner of proceeding in taking down the vast Ruins of the Old Cathedral, with the Discoveries and Observations made upon the Spot by Sir Christopher Wren.</p> | <p>3. A full Description of the founding, building, ornamenting, and finishing the present Structure, with Observations on its Beauties and Defects.</p> <p>4. A full View of every thing curious in it shewn to Strangers.</p> <p>5. A Comparion of its Dimensions with those of the Old Church; and of the Dimensions of both with those of St. Peter's at Rome.</p> |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

TO WHICH ARE ADDED,

A DESCRIPTION of the MONUMENT,

Some CONJECTURES concerning

LONDON-STONE and other *Roman* RELICKS,

And a REVIEW of the

Antient WALL and GATES about the CITY.

L O N D O N:

Printed for J. NEWBERRY, at the *Bible and Sun* in St. Paul's-Church-Yard, 1759. Price Six-pence.



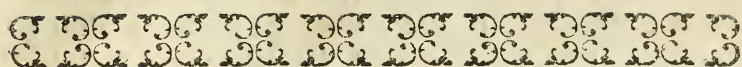
T H E P R E F A C E.

AS St, Paul's Cathedral was intended to be an Honour to the Nation, and an Ornament to the City of London, an Attempt to preserve the Memory of its Erection, may hope to be favourably received. Nor can it be thought of less Importance to have a Prospect set before us of the Vissitude of all earthly Monuments of Grandeur, in the Rise, Increase, flourishing Estate, gradual Decay, and final Dissolution of the ancient Structure, whose ruinous Condition, after more than a thousand Years Existence, made Way for the present most beautiful Fabric to succeed.

In the Prosecution of this Design we must acknowledge ourselves chiefly indebted to the Labours of two very eminent Men, namely, Sir William Dugdale, and Sir Christopher Wren; the former took Pains, as himself has declared, to give a perfect Representation of the OLD CATHEDRAL, that the Remembrance of so glorious a Structure might not wholly be buried in Oblivion; and the latter has left behind him some Materials, not elsewhere to be met with, of the Ornaments and other Decorations with which he intended to have embellished the NEW. If in so small a Work as this many Things be omitted, with which the Reader would gladly be acquainted, we must refer him to Dugdale's History of St. Paul's, and to Wren's Parentalia.

As to the other Parts of this little Book, respecting the MONUMENT, LONDON-STONE, and other ANTIQUE REMAINS therein treated of, Nothing in particular need to be premised. What is said of the MONUMENT, indeed, is founded upon incontestable Facts ; but as to LONDON-STONE, the WALLS and GATES of LONDON, and other Matters grounded upon Conjecture, tho' the Reader will here find as much Satisfaction as in all the other Books that mention them ; yet I question if what is advanced will command his Belief. Something will occur to his own Reason that will stagger his Faith, and to the free Exercise of that Reason I commend him.





A N
HISTORICAL DESCRIPTION
O F
St. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL,
A N D I T S
O R N A M E N T S.



Of the old CATHEDRAL of St. PAUL.

IN our History of *Westminster-Abbey*, we have already observed, that till the Beginning of the 6th Century the *Pagan* Worship generally prevailed in *Britain*; and it is beyond all Doubt that the Inhabitants of *London* continued to pay divine Honours to *Diana*, in a Temple dedicated to the Service of that Goddess, till the Reign of *Ethelbert*, King of *Kent*.

This Prince being converted to Christianity by the Preaching of *Augustine*, caused the *Pagan* Temples within his Jurisdiction to be consecrated to a purer Worship, established the Order of Bishops, and constituted *Augustine* their Metropolitan, who about the Year 604, being solicited thereto by *Sebert*

King of *Essex*, advanced *Mellitus* to the Bishoprick of *London*, and converted the Temple of *Diana* into a Cathedral, by destroying the Idols, building an Altar, furnishing it with Relicks, and sprinkling it with Holy Water.

That this was the Origin of the old Structure of *St. Paul's* appears from unquestionable Authorities: but in the then unsettled State of *Christianity* the Kingdom of *Essex*, upon the Death of *Sebert*, relapsing into *Paganism*, this newly consecrated Cathedral was again defiled, its Bishop banished, the Idols restored, and that Adoration offered to false Gods which was only due to the Supreme Being: It did not, however, remain long in this deprav'd State; the *Christian* Religion every where prevailed, and bore down all Opposition; insomuch that in 675 we find *Erkinwald*, the fourth Bishop of *London*, from *Mellitus*, lavishing an immense Treasure in repairing and beautifying the ancient Edifice, augmenting its Revenues, and procuring such Privileges from the Pope and the *Saxon* Princes then reigning for its future Security, as should effectually disappoint the Attempts of its Enemies: As the Labours of this devout Bishop were crown'd with Success; so, in the Infancy of *Christianity* this Kind of Piety was never suffered to pass unrewarded; his Soul was exalted to Heaven, and his Body translated to a glorious Shrine above the high Altar in the East Part of this Church, and remained there the Admiration of succeeding Ages, till the fatal Destruction of the whole Fabric extinguished its Lustre.

During the *Saxon* Heptarchy it seems to have flourished exceedingly; *Kenrad* King of *Mercia* declared it as free in all its Rights, as he himself desired to be at the Day of Judgment; *Athelstan* endowed it with fifteen Lordships; *Edgar* with two,
and

and *Egfelede*, his Wife, with two more; all which were confirmed by the Charters of *Ethelred* and *Canutus*, which threaten the Violaters with solemn Curses.

Edward the Confessor was the next Benefactor to this Church; but the *Norman* Invasion, which soon succeeded, for a while eclipsed its Glory: Some of its Revenues were at first seized upon by the Conqueror, who, in the Fury of War, treated Clergy and Laity with equal Rigour: But, when the Thoughts of establishing himself on the Throne, had taken Possession of his Mind; and Rapine and Plunder had given Way to more serious Considerations, that wise Prince began the Reformation of Abuses, by causing full Restitution to be made to the Church, and by confirming all its Rights, Privileges, and Immunities, in the amplest Manner, with a pious Benediction upon those who should augment its Possessions, and solemn Imprecations against such as should violate any of the Charters made in its Favour.

In this Reign, however, a dreadful Fire consumed the ancient Fabric, of which we have been speaking, and gave Rise to a more magnificent Building than had ever been applied to the Purposes of Devotion in any Part of *England* before: This great Work was undertaken by *Maurice* then Bishop of *London*, who obtained a Grant of such Materials for carrying it into Execution as should be found useful, out of the Ruins of the great *Palatine-Tower*, situate near the River *Fleet*, on the very Spot where *Robert Kilwardy*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, afterwards erected that House of Dominicans, so well known by the Name of *Black Friars*. But the Foundations which this good Bishop had laid were so vast, that tho' he lived twenty Years, and prosecuted the Work with

uncommon

uncommon Earnestness, yet he left the Completion of what he had so piously begun to succeeding Generations.

Richard de Beaumeis, on the Death of *Maurice*, being promoted to the Bishoprick of *London*, was no less zealous for the Accomplishment of this great Work, than his Predecessor; and applied the whole Revenue of his See, towards its Advancement; but tho' he likewise laboured at it for more than twenty Years, yet the Masonry went on so slow, that what he effected was hardly to be perceived; indeed he chiefly laid out his Money in the Purchase of Houses and Lands to enlarge its Boundaries, give full Scope to the Design, and Space for every Conveniency; leaving the Care of raising and adorning the Edifice to Persons of superior Knowledge in Architecture, and who were equally concerned with himself in the Success of the Design. From the Silence of the Records of the Church, it should seem, that the further Prosecution of this Work, after the Death of *Beaumeis*, was entrusted in Lay Hands; for, by whom, at what Time, or in what Manner it was finished, is no where mentioned. Indeed *William Rufus*, who succeeded the Conqueror, is said to have exempted all Ships entering the River *Fleet*, with Stone or other Materials for the new Cathedral, from Toll and Custom; and it is not improbable, than he might take so noble a Structure under his own particular Direction.

Richard, Treasurer to *Henry II.* and afterwards made Bishop of *London*, was the next upon Record who expended a vast Sum in the Reparation of this Church, and in building Houses for the residentiary Canons, who daily attended the Celebration of divine Worship.

But the most considerable Change it underwent till the total Destruction of it by the Fire of *London*, was in the Reign of *Henry III.* when *Roger*, surnamed *Niger*, the then Bishop of *London*, in a Manner rebuilt it, beginning with the Steeple, which was finished in 1221, and proceeding with the Choir in the same Order of Architecture in which it appeared at the Fire of *London*, he perfected the whole in 1240, as appears by a new Dedication of that Cathedral in that very Year, at which were present *Eadmund*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, *Niger*, and six other Prelates, assisted by *Otto* the Pope's Legate, *K. Henry III.* and a vast Concourse of People.

Having now settled with a Degree of Certainty beyond what is common to ancient Buildings, the *Æra* of the old Structure of *St. Paul's*, we shall just touch upon what is most remarkable respecting it, and then proceed to a more particular Description of the new Cathedral.

And first of its Dimensions; The Length of the old Church was 690 Feet; the Breath 130; the Height of the Roof of the West Part from the Floor 102 Feet; of the East Part 88 Feet; the Body of the Church 150 Feet; the Height of the Tower Steeple from the Level of the Ground 240 Feet; of the Spire of Wood covered with Lead, above the Tower, 274 Feet; the Ball or Pummel of the Spire 6 Feet Diameter; and the Cross a-top 15 Feet; and yet as my Author observes, the whole Height of the Tower, Spire, Pummel, and Cross exceeded not 520 Feet. The Space of Ground whereon this fine Fabric stood extended to three Acres and a half, one Rood and a half, and six Perches.

We shall next speak of its Ornaments, in which it exceeded every other Church in the Kingdom :

The Picture of *St. Paul*, richly Painted, and placed in a Tabernacle of Wood on the right Hand of the high Altar, was a masterly Performance, and cost in 1398, 12 *l.* 6 *s.* painting : The high Altar stood between two Columns variously adorned with precious Stones, and surrounded with Images, most beautifully wrought, and covered with a Canopy of Wood, curiously painted with the various Portraits of Saints and Angels ; all which in 1309 cost 22 Marks : The Shrine of *St. Erkenwald*, of whose Canonization we have already spoken, stood on the East Side of the Wall above the high Altar, and was adorned with Gold, Silver, and precious Stones, but not being thought sufficiently striking, in 1339, three Gold-Smiths of *London*, were retained by the Dean and Chapter to work upon it a whole Year, one at the Rate of 8 *s.* by the Week, the other two at 5 *s.* each ; at the End of which Term its Lustre was so great, that the Princes of the Earth, the Nobles of the Land, Ambassadors and Foreigners of Rank, flocked from all Parts to visit it, and to offer their Oblations before it ; among these Oblations we find all the Rings and Jewels of what Kind soever of *Walter de Thorp*, and the best Sapphire Stone of *Richard de Preston* ; the last was applied to the curing Infirmities of the Eyes, and Proclamation was made by the express Will of the Donor of its Virtues : Against a Pillar in the Body of the Church stood the glorious Image of the *Blessed Virgin*, before which that a Lamp might be kept continually burning, and an Anthem sung every Day, *John Burnet*, Bishop of *Bath* and *Wells*, bequeathed a handsome Estate : In the Center stood a large Cross, and towards the North Door a Crucifix, at which Offerings were made, which greatly encreased the Revenue of the Dean and

and Canons: The fine Dial belonging to the great Clock is the last Piece of Ornament I shall take Notice of belonging to this Church, which as it was visible to all that passed by, Care was taken that it should appear with such Splendor as to excite Admiration; to this Purpose the Image of an Angel was represented as pointing to the Hour both of the Day and Night, the gilding and adorning of which cost in those Days 6 *l*.

We come in the last Place to speak of the Celebration of *Divine Service*, the *Obsequies* and *Anniversaries*, particularly belonging to this Cathedral: As to the Celebration of *Divine Service*, *Richard Clifford*, Bishop of *London*, in 1414, with the Consent of the then Dean and Chapter, ordained, that from thence forward it should be altered from the old Form, and made conformable to that of the Church of *Salisbury* and other Cathedrals within this Kingdom: but the Performance of *Obsequies* for great Persons deceased seems still to have been retained as a peculiar Privilege of this Cathedral from whence great Profit arose. Sir *William Dugdale* says, “ that the
 “ State and Order observed on these Solemn Oc-
 “ casions, was little inferior to that used at the Fu-
 “ nerals of those great Personages; the Church
 “ and Choir being hung with Black, and Escut-
 “ cheons of their Arms; their Herfes set up in
 “ wonderful Magnificence, adorned with rich
 “ Banner-roll, Pencils, &c. and environed with
 “ Barriers; having Chief-mourners and Assist-
 “ ants, accompanied with divers Bishops and Ab-
 “ bots in their proper Habits; so likewise with
 “ Ambassadors of foreign Princes, many of our
 “ Nobility, Knights of the Garter, Lord Mayor,
 “ and the several Companies of *London*,” who all attended with great Devotion at those Ceremonies.

The

The same Author adds a List of Emperors, Em-
presses, and Kings, who had their Obsequies per-
formed in this Cathedral: As to *Anniversaries*,
those of the *Conversion* and *Commemoration* of St.
Paul, the *Consecration of the Church*, and the *Ca-
nonization* of St. *Erkenwald* were reckoned among
the highest Festivals; one very singular Grant for
the Solemnization of the first of these Anniversa-
ries is from Sir *William le Baud*, Knt. 3 *Edward I.*
of a good fat Doe yearly on the Day of the *Con-
version* of St. *Paul*, and of a good fat Buck upon
the Day of *Commemoration*; which Doe and Buck
till the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*, was received
with great Formality at the Steps of the Choir, by
the Canons, cloathed in their sacred Vestments,
with Garlands of Flowers on their Heads; *Camb-
den*, who was an Eye Witness of this Solemnity,
tells us, that the Horns of the Buck were carried
on a Spear in Procession round the Inside of the
Church with a great Noise of Horn Blowers, &c.
and then the Buck being offered at the high Altar,
a Shilling was ordered by the Dean and Chapter
for the Entertainment of the Servants who brought
it, and the Ceremony concluded; that this Anni-
versary was of great Antiquity as well as high Re-
nown appears from a special Record, importing,
“ that *Henry III.* by his Precept dated at *Dover*,
“ *Jan. 17, 1244*, and directed to *William de Ha-
“ verball*, then Lord Treasurer, commanding him
“ to feed 15,000 poor People in St. *Paul's-Church-
“ Yard*, upon the *Feast of Conversion*, and to pro-
“ vide 1500 Tapers to illuminate the Church on
“ that Occasion, the Charge of which to be allow-
“ ed out of the Profits of the Bishoprick of *Lon-
“ don*, then in the King's Hands by the Death of
“ *Roger Niger*,” of whom Mention has already
been made. The Anniversaries of the *Consecration*
and

and *Canonization* were celebrated at the public Expence. Other Anniversaries there were of a private Nature, provided for by particular Grants, as that of Sir *John Poultny*, Knt. a Man famous in those Days for Wealth and Wisdom, having been four times Lord Mayor of *London*, who assigned yearly Salaries to all who bore Office about the Church, together with an Allowance of 6*s.* 8*d.* to the Lord Mayor, 5*s.* to the Recorder; 6*s.* 8*d.* to the two Sheriffs; 3*s.* 4*d.* to the common Cryer; 6*s.* 8*d.* to the Lord Mayor's Serjeants, and 6*s.* 8*d.* to the Master of the College of *St. Lawrence Poultny*, provided they were present at the Celebration of his *Anniversary*; but if any were absent, their Share to be distributed to the Poor. Many more of these Anniversaries were kept, but those mentioned may suffice.

The *Chauntries* were still more numerous, and were founded by Men of Condition, who left certain Legacies for the Maintenance of one or two Priests to celebrate divine Service daily, for the Health of their Souls, the Souls of their dearest Friends and Relations, and of all the faithful Deceased; but these were increased to such a Degree in a short Time, and the Service so painful, and withal the Endowments so slender, that Bishop *Braybroke*, so early as the Reign of *Richard II.* caused 44 of them to be united into one Solemn Service. *Michael de Newburgh*, Bishop of *London*, in 1361 by his Testament directed, that a Chaplain should be appointed by his Successors to celebrate divine Service for the Health of his Soul before the high Altar, and left the Rent of certain Houses for his support; he also desired by his Will that his Body might be buried at the Entrance into this Cathedral, without the great West Door, that twenty poor Men, cloathed in Gowns of Black,

Black, White, or Grey Cloth, every one holding a Waxen Torch of, at least, six Pounds Weight, should attend his Hearse; and that 20*l.* should be laid out on a Stone to cover his Grave, whereon should be an Inscription putting passengers in Mind to pray. Humble as this Funeral may seem when compared with the Pomp of such Ceremonies of that Age, yet there appears at first View a singular Kind of Vanity in it, not easily to be reconciled with the Simplicity of the Gospel; for he especially desired “that the Ceremony of his Funeral
 “ might be performed before his Face was tainted
 “ with any Corruption, so that it might be exposed to View, with the Arms and Ensigns of his
 “ Bishoprick.” But this was undoubtedly intended to correct that Extravagancy of Funeral Pomp which then generally prevailed, by setting an Example, in which Oeconomy, Charity and Decorum might appear to be united: His chief Expence was in cloathing the Poor; and yet by exposing his Corps with the Ensigns of his Dignity, that Distinction was preserved which was due to his Rank, and the Charge of those Waxen Images which were generally placed upon the Hearses of the Great, adorned in the most costly Manner, was saved for nobler Purposes. He built the House of *Carthusians*, commonly called the *Charter-House*, now *Sutton's Hospital*, at the Expence of 2000*l.* a vast Sum in those days, and liberally endowed it; he also bequeathed a Thousand Marks, to be put into a Chest in *St. Paul's Church*, one Key to be kept by the Dean, another by the eldest Canon Residentiary, and a third by the Warden, out of which any poor Layman might, for a sufficient Pledge, borrow 10*l.* for a Year without Interest, the Dean and principal Canons 20*l.* or 40 Marks; the Bishop 40*l.* or near 50*l.* other Noblemen
 or

or Citizens 20*l.* but if at the Year's End the Pledge was not redeemed, the Preacher at *St. Paul's* Cross was to give Notice, that in 14 Days, if the Money so borrowed was not paid in, the Pledge would be sold, which was accordingly done, and the Overplus, if any, restored to the Owner, or his Executors; but in Case he had none, the Overplus was returned to the Chest for the Health of the Soul of the Deceased, or what other Use the Bishop and Dean with the Warden of the Church thought proper to direct.

Besides the old Cathedral of *St. Paul*, there was beneath it a Parish Church, called *St. Faith's*, in which several Persons of Note were formerly interred; but of its Antiquity no Records remain, neither is it remembered when Divine Worship was performed in it, other than by Chantry Priests for the Souls of their departed Benefactors. After the Fire of *London*, therefore, when the Resolution was taken to build a new Cathedral, it was found absolutely necessary totally to demolish and to raze to the Ground all the Relicks of the old Building, *St. Faith's* not except, and in the same Place but upon new Foundations, to erect the New. From this Period the Parish of *St. Faith* became united with that of *St. Austin*, but the Inhabitants, as I am informed, are now contesting their Right of Burial in the old Spot, to which Privilege their Predecessors had an undoubted Claim.

The old Chapter House, situate on the South of *St. Paul's*, was likewise a Building of great Note; as was the old Cross, which stood in the Middle of the Church Yard on the North Side, where it was antiently the Custom to preach to the People. Facing this Cross stood the Charnel, in which the Bones of the Dead were decently piled together, a Thousand Loads whereof were remov-

ed to *Finsbury-Fields*, in the Reign of *Edward VI.* and there laid in a moorish Place with so much Earth to cover them as raised the Ground for three Windmills to stand upon. The Charnel itself, together with a Chapel called *Sherington's Chapel*, the *Library*, and other *Chapels* adjoining, were at the same Time pulled down, and their Materials by Order of *Edward Duke of Somerset* converted to the Building of *Somerset-House*, in the *Strand*. About this Time likewise was demolished that ancient Chapel founded by *Gilbert Becket*, Portreeve of *London*, in the Reign of *K. Stephen*, and situate in a Place at that Time known by the Name of *Pardon-church-haugh*, to the East of the Bishop's Palace, in which Chapel were interred sundry Persons, whose Monuments, as *Stow* observes, for Curious Workmanship, surpassed those in the Cathedral itself; and on the Walls of it, was richly pourtray'd the *Dance of Death*, in Imitation of a Painting in the Cloyster of *St. Innocent's Church* at *Paris*, with *English Verses* translated out of the *French* by *John Lydgate*, a famous old Poet, by way of Explanation.—It remains only to speak of one Building more, belonging to this ancient Cathedral, and that was, the *Clocher*, or *Bell-Tower*, which stood at the East End of the Church-yard, close to the Schoolmaster's House, in which were four great Bells, called *Jesus Bells*, because they actually belonged to *Jesus Chapel* in *St. Faith's Church*; but these, together with the fine Image of *St. Paul* on the Top of the Spire, being won by *Sir Miles Partridge*, Knt. of *Henry VIII.* at one Cast of the Dice, were by that Gentleman taken down and sold. It is remarked by *Dugdale*, by way of Judgment for this Sacrilege that *Sir Miles* in the succeeding Reign, suffered Death on *Tower-Hill*, for Matters relating to the Duke of *Somerset*.

Having

Having now taking a transient Survey of this magnificent Structure in its flourishing State, with all its Apendages, we shall in like Manner view its Decline, and trace it to its final Dissolution. The first remarkable Misfortune that befel it was in 1444, when the Timber-work of the Steeple was set on Fire by Lightening, and did such Damage, that till 1462, it was not sufficiently repaired; but then its Beauty was encreased by a Weather-Cock, made of Copper and gilt, being set upon a handsome Shaft and gilt Ball, which had a fine Effect. About 100 Years after this Accident, another of the same Kind happened to it, generally attributed to the same Cause, but much more fatal in its Consequence, consuming not only the fine Spire, but spreading to the upper Roof of the Church and Isles, and burning all the Rafter, and what else was combustible, for the Space of four Hours: This Fire, as an old Plumber, at his Death confessed, was occasioned thro' his Negligence only, in leaving carelessly a Pan of Coals and other Fuel in the Steeple, when he went to Dinner, which taking Hold of the dry Timber in the Spire, before his Return, was grown so dangerous, as not to be in his Power to quench it; and therefore to no Purpose (as he thought) to contradict the common Report of its being again set on Fire by Lightening. This dreadful Calamity was followed by a general Contribution among the Clergy, Nobility, great Officers of State, the City of *London*, and the Queen herself, who gave a Thousand Marks in Gold, towards its speedy Repair, with a Warrant for a Thousand Loads of Timber to be cut in any of her Woods wherever it should be most convenient; the Zeal shewn on this Occasion by Persons of all Ranks had so good an Effect, that in five Years Time the Timber Roofs (the two largest

C

whereof

whereof were framed in *Yorkshire* and brought by Sea) were entirely finished, and covered with Lead; but some Difference in Opinion arising about the Model of the Steeple, that Part of the Work was left unattempted, and indeed was never after rebuilt; for upon raising the Roofs, as has been said, the Walls, by the coroding Quality of the Coal Smoak, were found to be so much decay'd, that a general Repair of the Whole Building was judged absolutely necessary; and tho' this was delay'd from time to time, by Reason, no doubt, of the vast Expence attending it, yet by the indefatigable Application of *Henry Farley*, a private Gentleman, K. *James I.* was at length, after more than eight Years earnest Sollicitation, prevailed upon to interpose for the Prevention of its approaching Ruin. In order to this, his Majesty, considering of what Importance Appearances are in the Promotion of Publick Zeal, caused it to be rumoured abroad, that on *Sunday March 26, 1620*, he would be present at Divine Service at *St. Paul's Cathedral*; and accordingly when the Day came he repaired thither on Horseback in all the Pomp of Royalty, attended by the principal Nobility and great Officers of his Court, and was met by the Lord Mayor (*Sir William Cokain*) Aldermen, and Livery, in their Formalities, who upon his Majesty's alighting at the great West Door, joined in the Procession. When his Majesty entered the Church, he kneeled near the brazen Pillar, and devoutly pray'd for Success; and then was received under a Canopy, supported by the Dean and Residentiaries, the rest of the Prebends and Dignitaries, with the whole Company of singing Men advancing before him to the Choir, which was richly adorned with Hangings for his Reception. Here he heard an Anthem, and then
 proceed-

proceeded to the Cross, when the Bishop, (Dr. King) preached a Sermon suitable to the Occasion from a Text given him by his Majesty in the *Psalms*, Chap. cii. Ver. 13, 14; which Sermon was afterwards circulated thro' the whole Kingdom with considerable Effect. After Divine Service was ended his Majesty was splendidly entertained with his whole Court, at the Bishop's Palace; where much Consultation was held concerning the Business in Hand; and at length it was agreed to issue a Commission under the great Seal, directed to the principal Personages in the Kingdom, empowering them, or any six of them, to enquire into the true State of the Decays and the Cause thereof, and to consider of the necessary Repairs and the Means of raising Money for carrying them into Execution: But tho' Commissioners met to prosecute this Enquiry, yet the Ruin of the Bishop and principal Dignitaries of the Cathedral being chiefly aimed at; the whole Matter came at last to nothing; for it plainly appearing that the Ruinous Condition into which this ancient Fabric was fallen could in no Sense be imputed to those with whom the Care of it was entrusted, who had annually expended more upon it than was allotted them for that Purpose, the Zeal of the most active amongst them began to abate, and so the Affair, by the Indifference of some, and the Disappointment of others, was suffered to drop, tho' a good Proportion of Stone had been provided by the Vigilance of the then Bishop and his Successor, which was afterwards borrowed by the Duke of *Buckingham*, and apply'd to the Building the Water-Gate at *York-House*; and thus ended the first Attempt for the effectual Reparation of this antient Structure.

But in the succeeding Reign another Commission was obtained for the same Purpose by the

powerful Influence of *Laud*, which was attended with better Success; insomuch, that on the 16th of *June*, 1632, an Order was signed to *Inigo Jones*, his Majesty's Surveyor General, with Directions to begin the Repairs at the South East End, and to bring 'em along by the South to the West End, upwards of 5416 *l.* being already collected for that Purpose.

This able Architect prosecuted the Work with uncommon Diligence, so that in nine Years, except the Steeple, which was intended to be wholly taken down, and, by stronger Pillars to support it, built in Proportion to the Church, with a lofty Spire of Stone, all the rest was perfectly finished both within and without, together with a most magnificent and stately Portico built at the sole Charge of *K. Charles I.* and ornamented with the Statues of his royal Father and himself; this Portico was of the *Corinthian* Order, and intended for an Ambulatory for People, who, by walking in the Body of the Church, were wont to disturb the Service.

Among the other liberal Contributors to this laudable Undertaking, *Sir Paul Pinder* is especially to be remembered, who at his own Expence repaired the West Division of the Choir, adorning it outwardly with Pillars of black Marble, and Statues of the *Saxon* Kings who had been Benefactors to the ancient Fabric, and beautifying it within with excellent Carvings of Angels, Cherubims, and other Imagery richly gilt; besides contributing 4000 *l.* towards repairing the South Cross.

All things being now in Readiness for erecting the Steeple and Spire, an Estimate was made of the Moneys contributed for, and the Moneys already expended in Repairs; whereby it appeared that

that £101,330-4-8 had been received into the Chamber of *London* on this Account, and but £35,551-2-4 paid out; so that there appeared a Fund sufficient in Hand to erect it in the most magnificent Manner that could be devised; but the Flames of Civil War breaking soon after violently out, a Period was put to this grand Design, and a Cloud overshadowed the Lustre of the Whole.—The antient Order of Discipline was dissolved, the Revenues seized, the famous Cross in the Church-yard pulled down, the Scaffolding of the Steeple assigned by Parliament for the Payment of Arrears due to the Army; the Body of the Church converted into Saw-pits, and the Choir into a preaching Place, in which the famous Dr. *Cornelius Burges* used to inveigh against Bishops; all Order was inverted, all Decency destroyed; Part of the South Cross was suffered to tumble down, and the North Cross was made a Horse Quarter for Soldiers; the stately Portico was let out to Sempstresses and Milliners; and in short this stately, this venerable Building, once the Glory and Ornament of this Nation, every way profaned and debased; inso-much that at the Restoration, when the Bishops with the Deans and Prebends were restored, they found the Stalls in the Choir, and the Organ-Loft totally demolished, and no Place proper for the Solemnization of God's Worship in all this stately Edifice; a new Commission was therefore procured for its immediate Reparation, and Money by a voluntary Contribution was brought in with amazing Rapidity; but before any Thing material could be accomplished, tho' upwards of 3500*l.* had been expended in Preparations, the dreadful Fire of *London* put the finishing Stroke to the Misfortunes that had of late foreboded its final Demolition; and now came to pass what Lord *Brooke*,

in sailing along the Water with three other Lords, in 1640, wished one of them might live to see, namely, *no one Stone left upon another of that superstitious Structure*, as his Lordship was pleased to call this stately Church; for what was left of the ruined Walls were after this Fire entirely pulled down, and the Foundation cleared in Order to erect the present Edifice of which we come now to give an account. One Thing remarkable, however, we must not omit, and that is, concerning the Body of Bishop *Braybroke* found among the Rubbish of this old Fabric in a Leaden Coffin; and tho' it had been buried more than 260 Years, as by the Inscription appeared, yet it was not the least inclined to Putrefaction, the Flesh, Sinews, and Skin being so dried to the Bones, that when it was set upright it stood as stiff as a Board. *Dugdale* tells us of two other Bodies found at the same Time, dried in the same Manner; and mentions besides the Corps of *William Parr*, Marquis of *Northampton*, discovered in the Choir of *St. Mary's Church, Warwick*, in whose Coffin tho' interred 50 Years before, the Rosemary and Bays were also as fresh, as if they had not been laid therein ten Days. This he ascribes to the Heat and Dryness of the Dust wherein those Bodies lay, and not to the Sanctity of the Persons, as was the prevailing Opinion at that Time, nor to any other supernatural Cause.

* * * * *

Of the NEW CATHEDRAL.

AFTER two Years fruitless Labour. in endeavouring to fit some Part of the old Fabric for Divine Worship after the Fire of *London*, it was

was at length discovered, that the whole was utterly incapable of any substantial Repair ; and therefore it was concluded, as has already been intimated, to raze the Foundations of the old Building, and on the same spot of Ground to erect a new Cathedral, which should equal: if not exceed the Splendor and Magnificence of the Old ; for this End, Letters Patents under the great Seal were obtained, directed to several Lords spiritual and temporal, and others of eminent Rank and Quality ; authorizing them to proceed in this great Undertaking according to the Rules and Orders in those Letters Patents prescribed ; and especially appointed Dr. *Christopher Wren*, Surveyor General of all his Majesty's Works, to prepare a suitable Design, and cause a Model thereof to be made after so large and exact a Manner as to remain a perpetual and unchangeable Rule and Direction for the Conduct of the whole Work ; of which Model we shall speak hereafter. The next thing to be considered was how to raise a Fund sufficient for carrying into Execution a Work of such prodigious Expence ; but the liberal Contributions which had formerly been made towards the Reparations only of the old Building, gave Assurance sufficient how little they had to fear on that Account, when a new Fabric that was to be the Glory of the Realm, an Honour to his Majesty's Reign, and a principal Ornament to the great and opulent City of *London*, was cordially set on Foot ; and indeed the Expectations of the most sanguine, were greatly exceeded in this Particular ; for as the Chamber of *London*, under certain Limitations, was made the Office of Receipt for all Contributions, it appears by an exact Calculation, that in the first ten Years only, more than 126,000 *l.* had been paid in to carry on the Work ; for, besides a new
Duty

Duty on Coals which at a Medium produced 5000 *l.* a Year, his Majesty was generously pleased to allow 1000 *l.* a Year out of his Privy Purse, over and above all other Grants in its Favour ; so that the Legacies, Subscriptions and Gifts that were continually falling in were more than enough for the Purposes required.

Sir *Christopher* was now called upon to produce his Designs, with which he was by no Means unprepared ; for he had drawn several for Discourse sake only, in order to discover what would be most acceptable to the general Taste ; and finding a Concurrence among all Degrees for Magnificence and Grandeur, he endeavoured to gratify the Connoisseurs with a Design antique and well-studied, conformable to the best Style of the *Greek* and *Roman* Architecture : And of this Design he caused a curious large Model in Wood to be made, accurately wrought, with all its proper Ornaments, and presented it to his Majesty ; but the Bishops not approving it, as not enough of a Cathedral Fashion, the Surveyor was ordered to amend it, and at length produced the Scheme of the present mighty Structure, which was honoured with his Majesty's Approbation : The first Design, however, which was of one Order only, the *Corinthian*, like *St. Peter's* at *Rome*, the Surveyor set a higher Value upon, than any other he ever drew, and what he would have put in Execution with more Chearfulness, as the Author of his Life assures us, than that which we now see erected. This Curious original Model is still preserved in the Cathedral, and may be seen at a small Expence.

All Things being thus prepared, and many Difficulties surmounted, which arose from the Objections of incompetent Judges, in the Year 1675, Sir *Christopher* began to prosecute the Work ; the
pulling

pulling down the old Walls, being 80 Feet high, and clearing the Rubbish, had been a troublesome Business, in which very many of the Labourers had lost their Lives; and this had put him upon contriving to facilitate the Execution of it by artificial Means: The first Project he tried was with Gun-powder; for when they came to the middle Tower that bore the Steeple, the Men absolutely refused to work upon it, being of such a Height as to strike the most enterprizing of them with Horror: He therefore caused a Hole to be dug about four Feet wide to the Foundation of the North West Pillar, (of which there were four that supported it, each 14 Feet diameter) and then with Tools made on Purpose wrought a Hole two Feet square into the very Center of the Pillar; there he placed a little Deal Box, containing 18 Pounds of Powder and no more; a Cane was fixed to the Box with a quick Match, and the Hole closed up again with as much Art and Strength as possible: Nothing remained now but to set Fire to the Train, and the Surveyor was exceeding curious to observe the Effect of the Explosion, which indeed was wonderful; for this small Quantity of Powder not only lifted up the whole Angle of the Tower, with two Arches that rested upon it, but also two adjoining Arches of the Isles, and all above them; and this it seemed to do somewhat leisurely, cracking the Walls to the Top, and lifting up visibly the whole Weight about nine Inches; which suddenly tumbling to its Center again caused an enormous Heap of Ruin without scattering, and it was half a Minute before this huge Mountain opened in two or three Places and emitted Smoak: The Shock of so great a Weight, from a Height of 200 Feet, alarmed the Inhabitants round about with the terrible Apprehensions of an Earthquake;

Earthquake; and, after a second Trial of the same Kind, managed injudiciously by a Deputy, who, too wise in his own Conceit, put in a greater Quantity of Powder, and omitted to take the same Care in closing up the Hole, or digging to the Foundation, tho' it had the desired Effect, yet one Stone was shot, as from the Mouth of a Cannon, to the opposite Side of the Church Yard, and entered a private Room where some Women were at Work, without any Damage; other than spreading a Pannic among the Neighbours, who instantly made Application above to forbid the farther Use of Gunpowder, and Orders were issued from the Council Board accordingly. The Surveyor was now reduced to the Necessity of trying a new Experiment with the *Battering Ram of the Ancients*. He caused a strong Mast forty Feet long, to be shod with Iron at the biggest End, and to be fortified every Way with Bars and Ferrels; and then ordering it to be suspended level to a triangle Prop, set it to work; thirty Men were employed in vibrating this Machine, who beat in one Place against the Wall a whole Day without any sensible Effect; he bid them not despair but try what another Day would produce; on the second Day the Wall was perceived to tremble at Top, and in a few Hours it fell; the Surveyor knew that any present Violence of the Ram was incapable of overturning a Wall of such Strength, but incessantly vibrating with equidistant Pulses makes a small intestine Motion thro' all its Parts, and by Degrees loosens all the Bond of Mortar, and moves every Stone from its Bed, till at length the whole becomes loose and tumbles. This Machine therefore he continued to use till that tedious Business was accomplished.

Some Remarks which Sir *Christopher Wren* made in clearing the Foundation of this ancient Fabric, tho' somewhat foreign to my Design, will, I am persuaded, be acceptable to the Curious. He seems to discredit the received Opinion of this being anciently a Temple of *DIANA*; because as that Opinion was chiefly grounded on the Report of the Heads of Oxen, the Horns of Deer, and the Tusks of Boars, being commonly dug up here, he met with none such in all his Researches; but that the North-side, had been antiently a great Burying-Place, appeared to him upon unquestionable Evidence; for under the Graves of these latter Ages he found in a Row, the Graves of the *Saxons*, who were wont to case their Dead with Chalk-stones, tho' those of them of greatest Eminence were buried in Stone Coffins: Below these were Graves of the antient *Britons*, as was manifest from the great Number of Ivory and Wooden Pins found among the mouldered Dust; their Method was only to pin the Corpse in Woollen Shrouds, and lay them in the Ground, which being consumed the Pins remained entire. Deeper still than these were *Roman* Urns, and *British* Fragments mixed; these were found at the Depth of 18 Feet, and he supposed belonged to the Colony when *Romans* and *Britons* lived and died together. The *Roman* Urns were generally well wrought, of the Colour of the modern red Ware of *Staffordshire*, hard as China Ware, and as well glazed; and imbossed with various Figures and Devices; on one of these *Charon* was represented with his Oar in one Hand, and receiving with the other a naked Ghost.

Searching below these Graves for the natural Ground, he observed that the Foundation of the old Church stood upon a Layer of very close and hard

hard Pot-Earth about six Feet deep on the North-Side, but gradually thinning towards the South, till on the Decline of the Hill it was scarce four Feet; yet he concluded that the same Ground which had born so weighty a Building before might reasonably be trusted again. Boreing, however, beneath this, he found a Stratum of loose Sand; and lower still, at the Level of Low-water Mark, Water and Sand mixed with Periwinkles and other Sea Shells; under this a hard Beach; and lowermost of all the natural Bed of Clay that extends under the City, and Country, and River, far and wide. By these Shells he thinks it evident, that the Sea has been where the Hill is, on which St. Paul's now stands, and that all that Tract of Country between *Camberwell-Hill*, and the Hills of *Essex* might have been once one great Bay. But to return to the Ruins; in examining these he observed further, that tho' the old Fabric had several Times been ruin'd, yet the Foundations appeared to be the same as originally laid, consisting of *Kentish-rubble-stone*, artfully work'd and consolidated with exceeding hard Mortar, in the *Roman Manner*, much excelling what he found in the Superstructure, the Outside of which was built chiefly with the Freestone of the *Palatine Tower*, as has been already said, less skillfully put together, and with worse Mortar: A little eastward of the Choir he discovered nine Wells in a Row which he believed had antiently belonged to a Street of Houses extending from *Wattling-street* to *Cheapside*. We shall have Occasion to speak of his Discoveries in other Parts of the City hereafter. What induced him to change the Scite of the Church, and erase all the old Foundations after finding them so firm, was chiefly to give the new Fabric a more free and graceful Aspect; yet, after all, he found himself

too

too much confined, and not able to bring his Front to lie exactly from *Ludgate*: In his Progress however, he met with one Misfortune which made him almost repent of the Alteration he had made; he began to lay the Foundations from the West End, and having proceeded successfully to the East End, as he was extending his Lines to the North-East, where nothing was expected to interrupt him, he fell upon a Pit where all the hard Crust of Pot-earth that has been mentioned had been robb'd by the Potters of old Time, and the Hole filled up with broken Fragments of Urns, Vases, and such like Rubbish to his unspeakable Mortification; he wanted but six or seven Feet to compleat his Design, yet there was no Remedy but digging thro' the Sand, and building from the solid Earth that was forty Feet deep at least. Piling was propos'd, but that he utterly reject'd as liable to Decay, for his Endeavours were to build to Eternity; he therefore sunk a Pit 18 Feet wide (tho' he wanted at most but seven) thro' all the Strata that has already been mentioned, and laid the Foundations of a square Pier of solid good Masonry upon the hard Sea beach that cover'd the original Clay, which he carried up till he came within 15 Feet of the present Surface; and then turned a short Arch under Ground to the Level of the Stratum of hard Pot-Earth, upon which Arch the North-East Coin of the Choir of *St. Paul's* now stands, and no Doubt will stand.

This Difficulty being surmounted, and the Foundations laid, the next Consideration was how to compleat the Superstructure: *Portland Stone* had been made Choice of for that Purpose on several Accounts, but chiefly as those of the largest Scantlings were to be procured from thence, yet these could not be presumed upon for Columns

exceeding four Feet in Diameter ; this determined Sir *Christopher* to make Choice of two Orders, instead of one and an *Attic* Story, as at St. *Peter's* at *Rome*, in order to preserve the just Proportions of his Cornice, otherwise the Fabric must have fallen short of its intended Height : *Bramante*, in building St. *Peter's*, tho' he had the Quarries of *Tivoli* at Hand that could afford him Blocks large enough for his Columns of nine Feet diameter, yet, for Want of Stones of suitable Dimensions, was obliged to diminish the Proportions of the proper Members of his Cornice ; a Fault, against which Sir *Christopher* thought himself interested to guard. On these Principles therefore he proceeded, and raised the lofty Edifice we now see ; a Range of double Pilasters, with their Entablatures of the *Corinthian* Order, adorn the lower Division of the Building, and as many of the Composite or *Roman* Order ornament the Upper ; the Spaces between the Arches of the Windows and the Architrave of the lower Order are filled with great Variety of curious Enrichments, as are those likewise above. On the West Front he erected a most magnificent Portico, graced with two stately Turrets and a Pediment, enriched with Sculpture. The Entrance to the North and South is likewise by two magnificent Porticos, and the East End is beautified by a noble Piece of Carving, in Honour of his Majesty K. *William III.* Over all is a Dome, terminated by a Lantern, Ball, and Cross ; and, that nothing might be wanting to render the whole of a Piece, he had prepared a Model of a magnificent Altar, consisting of four Pillars wreathed, of the richest *Greek* Marbles, supporting a Canopy hemispherically, with proper Decorations of Architecture and Sculpture ; but this being once unluckily frustrated for Want of proper

per Materials, has never since been resumed. It has been asked, why all the Pilasters of the Outside were doubled? the Answer is, they serve as Buttresses, and to give Space to large Windows between; as also for adjusting the Arcades within, and regulating the Roof. The West Portico has given Offence to some because the Columns are doubled, contrary to the usual Mode of the Ancients; but it must be observed, in the Portico of *St. Paul's*, two Columns are brought nearer together to make greater Intercolumns alternately, to give a proper Space for three Doors. The Ancients, particularly the *Greeks*, in their Temples, generally made the middle Intercolumn wider than the rest; and as they shifted the Columns of the Portico for the better Approach to one Door; so at *St. Paul's*, for the same Reason, where there are three Doors, the two side Doors for daily Use, and the middle for Solemnities, the Columns are widened to make a more free and commodious Access to each, and this falls out gracefully by placing the Pillars alternately, wide and close.

Whatever Objections may have been started about the Faults committed in Point of Taste, such as incorporating the lesser Pillasters with the greater; not elevating the Vaulting within to a proper Height, nor projecting the Portico without, to a pleasing Distance; making the Dome too large, and the Fabric too small; yet the Skill and Ingenuity of the Architect can never be admired too much when the Strength and Majesty of the Building are distinctly considered. He was under an absolute Necessity of making a three-ised Cathedral; and, to comply with the Humour of the Age, to built it in the Form of a Cross; he was limited for want of Room to extend its Scite; and constrained by the general Expectations of the King-

dom to make it exceed in Height; and, above all Things, his own Reputation demanded that it should be substantial. Let this suffice at present for the outward Structure.

As the Disposition of the Vaultings within is an essential Beauty, without which all other Ornaments would be of no Avail, so the Surveyor seems to have been particularly careful in this Respect: “The *Romans* (says the Author of *Parentalia*) used hemispherical Vaultings, Sir *Christopher* chose those as being demonstrably lighter than the Diagonal-cross Vaults: So the whole Vault of *St. Paul's* consists of 24 Cupolas cut off semicircular with Segments to join to the great Arches one Way. and which are cut a-cross the other Way with elliptical Cylanders to let in the upper Lights of the Nave; but in the Isles the lesser Cupolas are both Ways cut in semicircular Sections, and altogether make a graceful Geometrical Form distinguished with circular Wreaths, which is the horizontal Section of the Cupola; for the Hemisphere may be cut all Manner of Ways into circular Sections; and the Arches and Wreaths being of Stone carved, the Spandrels between are of sound Brick, invested with *Stucco* of Cockle-shell Lime, which becomes as hard as *Portland-Stone*; and which having large Planes between the Stone Ribs, are capable of further Ornaments of Painting, if required. Besides these 24 Cupolas, there is a Half-Cupola at the East, and the great Cupola of 108 Feet Diameter, in the Middle of the crossing of the great Isles. In this the Architect imitated the Pantheon at *Rome*, excepting that the upper Order is there only Umbratile, and distinguished by different coloured Marbles; in *St. Paul's* it is extant out of the Wall. The Pantheon is no higher within than its Diameter;

ter ; St. *Peter's* is two Diameters ; this shews too high, the other too low ; St. *Paul's* is a mean Proportion between both, which shews its Concave every Way, and is very lightsome by the Windows of the upper Order, which strike down the Light thro' the great Colonade that encircles the Dome without, and serves for the Butment of the Dome, which is Brick of two Bricks thick, but as it rises every way five Feet high, has a Course of excellent Brick of 18 Inches long banding thro' the whole Thickness ; and moreover, to make it still more secure, it is surrounded with a vast Chain of Iron strongly linked together at every ten Feet. This Chain is let into a Channel cut into the Bandage of *Portland-stone*, and defended from the Weather by filling the Groove with Lead. The Concave was turned upon a Center ; which was judged necessary to keep the Work even and true, tho' a Cupola might be built without a Center ; but this is observable that the Center was laid without any Standards from below to support it ; and as it was both Centering and Scaffolding, it remained for the Use of the Painter. Every Story of this Scaffolding being circular, and the Ends of all the Ledgers meeting as so many Rings, and truly wrought, it supported itself. This Machine was an Original of the Kind, and will be an useful Project for the like Work to an Architect hereafter. It was necessary to give a greater Height than the Cupola would gracefully allow within, tho' it is considerably above the Roof of the Church ; yet the old Church having had before a very lofty Spire of Timber and Lead, the World expected, that the new Work should not in this Respect fall short of the Old ; the Architect was therefore obliged to comply with the Humour of the Age, and to

raise another Structure over the first Cupola ; and this was a Cone of Brick, so built as to support a Stone Lantern of an elegant Figure, and ending in Ornaments of Copper gilt.

As the whole Church above the Vaulting is covered with a substantial Oaken Roof, and Lead (for no other Covering is so durable in our Climate) so he covered and hid out of Sight the Brick Cone with another Cupola of Timber and Lead ; and between this and the Cone are easy Stairs that ascend to the Lantern : Here the Spectator may have a View of such amazing Contrivances as is indeed astonishing. He forebore to make little luthern Windows in the Leaden Cupola as are done out of St. *Peter's*, because he had otherwise provided for Light enough to the Stairs from the Lantern above, and round the Pedestal of the same which are not seen below ; so that he only ribb'd the outward Cupola, which he thought less *Gothic*, than to stick it full of such little Lights in three Stories one above another as is the Cupola of St. *Peter's*, which could not without Difficulty be mended, and if neglected would soon damage the Timbers."

The Inside of this Cupola is painted, and richly decorated by that eminent *English* Artist Sir *James Thornhill*, who in eight Compartments has represented the principal Passages in the History of St. *Paul's* Life, namely, his Conversion ; his punishing *Elymas* the Sorcerer with Blindness ; his preaching at *Athens* ; his curing the poor Cripple at *Lystra*, and the Reverence there paid him by the Priests of *Jupiter* as a God ; his Conversion of the Goaler ; his preaching at *Ephesus*, and the burning the magic Books in Consequence of the Miracles he there wrought ; his Trial before *Agrippa* ; his Shipwreck on the Island of *Melita* or *Malta*,
and

and his Miracle of the Viper : These Paintings are all advantageously seen by Means of a circular Opening thro' which the Light is transmitted from the Lantern above, with admirable Effect. But as Sir *Christopher* was aware, that Paintings, tho' ever so excellent, are liable to Decay, it was his Intent to have beautified the Inside of his Cupola with the more durable Ornaments of *Mosaic* Work, which strike the Eye of the Beholder with amazing Lustre, and which without the least Decay of Colours, is as durable as the Building itself ; but in this he was unfortunately over-ruled, tho' he had undertaken to procure four of the most eminent Artists in that Profession from *Italy*.

The highest or last Stone on the Top of the Lantern, was laid by the Hands of *Christopher Wren*, the Surveyor's Son, in the Year 1710, in the Presence of Mr. *Strong* (principal Mason) his Son, and other *Free and Accepted Masons* who were chiefly employed in the Execution of the Work. — Thus, says my Author, was this mighty Fabric, lofty enough to be discerned at Sea Eastward, and at *Windsor* Westward, in the Space of 35 Years, begun and finished by one Architect, (one principal Mason, Mr. *Strong*) and under one Bishop of *London*, Dr. *Henry Compton* ; and the Charge supported chiefly by a small and easy Imposition on Sea-Coal : Whereas St. *Peter's* at *Rome*, the only Edifice that can come in Competition with it, continued in building 145 Years, under 12 successive Architects ; assisted by the Police and Interests of the *Roman* See ; attended by the best Artists of the World in Sculpture, Statuary, Painting and Mosaic Work ; and facilitated by the ready Acquisition of Marble from the neighbouring Quarries of *Tivoli*.

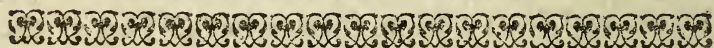
We have hitherto said nothing in particular of the ingenious Mr. *Hill*, who was chiefly employed in the Decorations; nor of those fine Statues and Carvings of his, that add such Spirit and Beauty to the Appearance of the whole. At a proper Distance the Eye is charmed with the lively Representation of St. *Paul*'s Conversion carved in Relief on the Pediment of the principal Front; the majestic Figure of St. *Paul* on the Apex of the Pediment, with St. *Peter* on his Right, and St. *James* on his Left, have a fine Effect: The four Evangelists with their proper Emblems on the Front of the Towers, are likewise very judiciously disposed and well executed: St. *Matthew* is distinguished by an Angel, St. *Mark* by a Lion, St. *Luke* by an Ox, and St. *John* by an Eagle. On the Pediment over the North Portico, the royal Arms with the Regalia, supported by Angels, are beautifully embossed; and lest this View of the Cathedral should appear barren, the Statues of five of the Apostles are placed at proper Distances to entertain the Sight. The Device on the Pediment over the South Portico, of a Phœnix rising out of the Flames with the Word RESURGAM underneath it, had perhaps its Origin from an Incident, which happened at the Beginning of the Work, and which was particularly remarked by the Architect as a favourable Omen: The Incident was this; when Sir *Christopher* himself had set out upon the Place the Dimensions of the Building, and fixed upon the Center of the great Dome, a common Labourer was ordered to bring him a flat Stone, the first he came at, from among the Rubbish to leave as a Mark of Direction to the Masons; the Stone which the Fellow brought and laid down for this Purpose, happened to be a Piece of a Grave-stone with nothing remaining of the Inscription but

but this single Word in large Capitals RESURGAM ; a Circumstance which Sir *Christopher* never forgot. On this Side of the Building are likewise five Statues, which take their Situation from that of St. *Andrew* on the Apex of the Pediment just mentioned.

It remains now only to speak of the Dimensions of this new Fabric, and then to conclude our Description of it. Its Dimensions, therefore, from East to West within the Walls are 500 Feet ; from North to South, within the Doors of the Portico's 223 Feet ; the Breadth at the Entrance 100 Feet ; its Circuit 2292 Feet ; its Height within 110 Feet ; to the Gallery of the Dome 208 Feet ; to the upper Gallery 276 ; the Diameter of the Dome 108 Feet ; from thence to the Top of the Cross 64 Feet ; of the Cross from the Ball 10 Feet ; the Diameter of the Ball six Feet ; the Diameter of the Columns of the Portico's four Feet ; their Height 48 Feet ; to the Top of the West Pediment under the Figure of St. *Paul* 120 Feet ; of the Towers at the West Front, 280 Feet ; and the Extent of the Ground-Plot whereon it stands, two Acres, 16 Perches, 23 Yards, and one Foot. This vast Fabric is surrounded at a proper Distance with strong Iron Pallisadoes, in Number about 2500 ; and in the Area of the grand West Front, on a Pedestal of excellent Workmanship, stands a Statue of Queen *Anne* ; with proper Decorations. The Figures on the Base represent *Britannia* with her Spear ; *Gallia* with a Crown in her Lap ; *Hibernia* with her Harp ; and *America* with her Bow ; all of the Workmanship of the same ingenious Statuary that performed the rest.

This grand Cathedral, thus finished, as an excellent Author observes, “ is undoubtedly one of
“ the most magnificent modern Buildings in Eu-
“ rope ;

“ *rope* ; all the Parts of which it is composed are
 “ superlatively beautiful and noble ; the North
 “ and South Fronts in particular, are very perfect
 “ Pieces of Architecture, neither ought the East
 “ to go without due Applause. The two Spires
 “ at the West End are in a finished Taste, and
 “ the Portico with the Ascent, and the Dome
 “ that rises in the Center of the whole afford a
 “ very august and surprizing Prospect.” In short,
 in surveying this stupenduous Monument of our
 Country’s Genius, the Imagination is filled with
 a lofty Kind of Admiration, which no Building
 of less Majesty and Grandeur can excite.



Of the CURIOSITIES &c.

E NTERING at the South Door on your
 left Hand are the Stairs by which you ascend
 the Cupola, to gratify your Curiosity with a Pro-
 spect from the Golden-Gallery, as it is called, of
 the River, City, and Country round ; which in a
 clear Day discovers the most pleasing Variety in the
 World : You arrive at this Gallery by 534 Steps,
 260 of which are so easy that a Child may ascend
 them ; but those above are unpleasant, and in some
 Places exceeding dark, particularly between the
 Brick Cone already spoken of and the outer Case
 of the Dome ; but what Light you have, affords you
 an amazing Proof of the Architects wonderful Con-
 trivance. From the first Gallery you have a fine
 Prospect, with which many remain satisfied, and
 never attempt to go any higher.

In

In your Descent, you will be invited to see the Whispering Galley, and it is from hence you have the most advantageous View of the fine Paintings in the Cupola; to this Gallery there is an easy Ascent for Persons of Note by a most beautiful Flight of Stairs, not to be exceeded: Here Sounds are enlarged to an amazing Degree, the shutting of the Door seems as loud as Thunder at a Distance; the least Whisper is heard round the whole Circumference; and one Person speaking against the Wall, on this Side, appears to be present to another on the other Side, tho' the Distance between them is no less than 143 Feet. This will afford an Idea how the Oracles of old may have been delivered, and the World by the Art of the Builder in the Formation of their Idolatrous Temples imposed upon.

The next Thing you are invited to see is the Library, the Flooring whereof is indeed the greatest Curiosity in it, for that is most artfully inlaid without either Nails or Pegs, like the framing of a Billiard-table; the Books are neither numerous, nor valuable, but the Wainscotting and Cases for their Reception, want neither Elegance nor Convenience. There is here a fine Painting of Bishop *Compton*, under whom, as has been said, the Cathedral was built.

The next Curiosity is the fine Model which Sir *Christopher Wren* first caused to be made, in order to have built the new Cathedral in every Respect like it. It is a Mistake that this Model was taken from St. *Peter's* at Rome; it was Sir *Christopher's* own Invention, laboured with much Study, and, as he thought, finished with good Success. Pity it is that so valuable a Fragment of the utmost Exertion of this great Man's Genius should be suffered to run to Decay.

You

You are likewise asked to see the great Bell, in the South Tower, which weighs 84 C Weight : On this Bell the Hammer of the great Clock strikes the Hour, and on a lesser Bell the Quarters are struck. But the Sound of Both is so excessive loud, that tender Ears are much affected if either happens to strike while near them. The Sound of the great Bell is said to have been heard as far as *Windsor*; and a Soldier upon Duty there in the Dead of Night being found asleep, as his Officer believed, escaped Punishment by telling him he was only attentively listening to St. *Paul's* Clock which had just struck thirteen; the Officer thought it a Matter worth Enquiry, and met with a Confirmation of the Fact by Officers as well as Soldiers on Duty in St. *James's Park*.

You are also shewn the Geometry Stairs, as they are called, the Steps of which are so artfully contrived as to hang as it were together without any visible Support. There is nothing novel in this, and yet this manner of Building may be said to be the farthest Limits that the Geometric Powers have hitherto been carried into Practice.

Lastly, you are shewn the Colours, which were taken from the French at *Louisbourg*, in the year 1758, and hung up in the Body of the Cathedral over the great Western Entrance on Wednesday the 6th of September the same Year, they consist of One Artillery Standard white and Gold; One Pair of Spanish Ragged Staves; One Pair of Swiss Ensign Colours green and white; Two Pair of Ensign Colours blue and white, and two Staves without Colours.

Of the CARVING in the Inside.

BEfides the Choir, the Stalls of which, are indeed very beautifully carved, and the other Ornaments equal in Point of Workmanship to any thing of the Kind, there is a Morning-prayer Chapel in this Cathedral where divine Service is performed every Day, *Sundays* excepted, the Front of which has a magnificent Screen of carved Wain-scot that has been particularly admired by the best Judges, as has the Carving of the stately Figures that adorn the Organ Case; but, amidst all these several Beauties, something seems still to be wanting to render the whole compleat; “ the Opening through the present beautiful Range of Stalls, *says a judicious Critic*, might have terminated in a much more magnificent Alcove than we see there at present, adorned with all the Elegance and Profusion of Decoration; the * Altar should have been raised of the richest Marble in the most expensive Taste that it might have been of a piece with the Rest of the Church, and terminated the View of the Whole with all the Graces of the most luxuriant Imagination. All the intermediate Spaces should have been filled up with the noblest Historical Paintings; all the Majesty of Frize-Work, Cornices, and Carving, heighten’d with the most costly Gildings, should have been lavished to adorn it; and one grand Flow of magnificent Curtain depended from the Windows to finish the whole.” But notwithstanding all these Objections, and more that have been started, we will venture to conclude, that for Loftiness and Grandeur,

* This was intended by Sir CHRISTOPHER, and the present Ornaments made only to serve a Turn till Materials could be procured for a more magnificent Design.

Beauty in Perspective, Truth and Firmness in Building, Taste in Design, Harmony of Parts, and Convenience for the solemn Celebration of Divine Worship, there neither is, nor ever was, so perfect a Building begun and finish'd under the sole Direction of one Man, in the Universe.

The Dimensions of the old Cathedral of St. Paul compared with the New, and both with St. Peter's at Rome.

	Old St. Paul's Feet.	New St. Paul's Feet.	St. Pe- ter's Feet.
Long within - - -	690	500	669
Broad at the Entrance		100	226
Front without - -		180	395
Broad at the Cross -	130	223	442
Cupola clear - -		108	139
Height from the Level of the Ground }	520	440	578
Height of the Churches	150	110	146
Cupola and Lanthern high - - - }		330	432

Old St. Paul's stood upon three Acres and a Half, one Rood and a Half, and six Perches of Ground.

New St. Paul's stands upon two Acres, sixteen Perches, 23 Yards, and one Foot.



S O M E
A C C O U N T
O F
L O N D O N - S T O N E.

IT seems really matter of Surprise, that *London Stone*, which from Age to Age has been preserved with so much Care, should yet have so little said about it, as that the Original Cause of its Erection, or the Use for which it was intended is now utterly unknown. Some Conjectures I shall venture indeed to make concerning it, but, after all, I must acknowledge them not founded on Evidence sufficient to establish the Fact.

That it is a Fragment of *Roman* Antiquity, I believe is certain: And that *London* itself is a *Roman* City, appears to me no less so; for whatever may be the fabulous Origin of either, I am convinced, that from our own Records no Trace can be gather'd, when, by whom, or on what Occasion they were erected: That no such City as *London* existed at the Time of the *Roman* Invasion is manifest from the Silence of *Cæsar* concerning it; for he who came to inform himself of the Manners, Customs, and Country of the *Ancient Britons*, in order to transmit to Posterity what he thought memorable amongst them, would hardly have passed over so remarkable a Part as their capital

City without proper Notice ; but there are other corroborating Proofs of this Fact, for which I must refer my Readers to more voluminous Tracts: If therefore *London* appears to be a *Roman* City, it will be no improbable Conjecture that *London-Stone* was the Center, from whence they extended its Dimensions, and might serve likewise for a *GOLDEN STONE*, as they were used to call the Standard at which they began to compute their Miles. I find of my Opinion in this Particular Mr. *Maitland* Author of the *History of London*, and Sir *Christopher Wren*, who grounded his Conjecture upon Proofs which are not every Day to be obtained ; for after the great Conflagration in 1666, being employ'd to rebuild most of the Churches in the City, he then had an Opportunity of discovering and tracing the ancient Boundaries of *London*, with a greater Nicety than is ever to be expected again : On clearing the Foundations of *St. Mary le Bow* in *Cheapside*, he found, upon opening the Ground, the Walls, with the Windows also, and Pavement of a *Roman* Temple, entirely buried under the Level of the present Street; this Temple stood about 40 Feet backwards, but having Occasion to bring the Steeple of the New Church to range with the High Street, he again began to dig thro' the Made-ground, till at eighteen Feet deep, to his Surprise, he discovered a *Roman* Causeway of rough Stone, four Feet thick, close and well-ramm'd, with *Roman* Brick and Rubbish at the Bottom, all firmly cemented ; he was therefore of Opinion for divers Reasons * that this

* Particularly, because the North-side beyond the Causeway was a great Fen or Morass, as Sir CHRISTOPHER discovered when he rebuilt the East Front of *St. LAWRENCE* near *GUILD-HALL*: This Morass was not drained till the Year 1414, and still retains the Name of *MOORFIELDS* and the *Gate MOOR-GATE*.

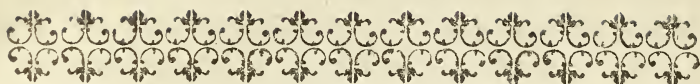
was the North Boundary of the *Roman* Colony, and that the Breadth then from North to South was from this Causeway, now *Cheapside*, to the River *Thames*; the Extent East and West from *Tower-Hill* to *Ludgate*, and the principal or *Prætorian* Way, he supposed, to be *Watling-street*; hence it appears that LONDON-STONE was then nearly in the Center. I shall mention but one Argument more to strengthen my Conjecture, and then leave it to the Judgement of the Reader. After the Fire already mentioned, the Labourers in digging the Foundations of the Houses in *Scots-Yard*, between *London Stone* and the River, at the Depth of twenty Feet discovered a tessellated or chequered Pavement after the *Roman* Manner, and the Remains of a large Building or Hall; the former was supposed to belong to the *Roman* Governor's Palace, and the latter to be the Court of Justice; and as the *Romans* were wont to build their *Basilicas* in the *Forum* of their Cities, it is more than probable that LONDON-STONE, stood as well in the Center of the *Forum*, as in the Center of the City.

I would here be understood, however, to mean the City as it was before the Destruction of it by *Boadicea*, for afterwards I am inclined to believe it was greatly enlarged, and encompassed with Walls, which it had hardly been before, there being neither Time nor Leisure for such a laborious Undertaking.

It would be leading me, perhaps, too far into a Dispute that has already divided almost all the Antiquarians that have written upon the Subject, if I were to offer a Conjecture that the *Londinium* of *Tacitus*, was no other than the *Came-Ludunum* of the same Author, and that the latter might be given by the Natives, whose Language, we well know,

know, would admit of no very near Approach to that of the *Romans*, and whose Genius it was, and is, to affix some Peculiarity of their own to every Name of Note, either by Way of Eminence or Reproach.

Why *Malden* in *Essex* should be pitched upon as the *Cameludunum* of *Tacitus*, I own I can yet see no good Reason assigned ; but it may be urged that *Tacitus* himself has sufficiently distinguished between his *Londinium* and *Cameludunum*, by representing the former as a Place of great Trade, and the latter as a *Roman Camp*. But this he might do with great Propriety ; for where should the *Romans* begin to settle a Commercial City so properly as under the Protection of the principal Division of their Army ? And that *Boadicea* attacked the Head Quarters of the *Romans*, and, after a complete Victory, ruined and destroyed their Commerical City, is, I think, unanimously agreed. There is one Argument more that strengthens my Conjecture, and I think a strong one, namely, that after the Re-establishment of this commercial City we here no more of the *British Cameludunum*, the *Roman* Name *Londinium* being changed to *Augusta*. And tho' later Writers have adopted *Londinium*, in Preference either to *Augusta* or *Cameludunum*, yet this is by no Means without Precedent : The *Grecians*, for Ages, bore the Name of *Hellades* and their Country *Hellas*, from *Hellene*, *Deucalion's* Son who reigned in *Phthia*, yet the *Romans* have restored their former Name, and *Hellas* and *Hellades* are now disus'd.



O F T H E M O N U M E N T.

THIS great fluted Column, in the Year 1671, was begun by Sir *Christopher Wren*, by Order of Parliament, in Commemoration of the great Conflagration so often mention'd; and was finished by the same Architect in 1677. In forming this stately Column, which is of the *Doric* Order, Sir *Christopher* has taken the Liberty to exceed the received Proportion of the Order one Module or Semidiameter. In the Place of the Brass Urn on the Top, says the Author of *Parentalia*, * a Coloss Statue of King *Charles the Second* was originally intended, after the Manner of the *Roman* Pillars which terminated with the Statues of their *Cæsars*; or else a Figure erect of a Woman crowned with Turrets, holding a Sword or a Cap of Maintenance, with other Ensigns of the City's Grandeur and Re-erection. The Altitude from the Pavement is 202 Feet; the Diameter of the Shaft or Body of the Column is 15 Feet; the Ground Plinth or lowest Part of the Pedestal is 28 Feet square; and the Pedestal in Height is 40 Feet.

* This ingenious Gentleman was Son to Sir CHRISTOPHER WREN, but the Work in his Life-time remained unpubl'd, and has lately been published by his Grandson STEPHEN WREN, Esq; and contains many valuable Particulars, without the Help of which, our HISTORY OF ST. PAUL's must have been very incomplete.

Over the Capital is an Iron Balcony encompassing a Cone 32 Feet high, supporting a blazing Urn of gilt Brass. Within is a large Stair-Case of black Marble, containing 345 Steps, each 10 Inches and a Half broad, and six Inches thick. The West-Side of the Pedestal is adorned with a curious Emblem in Alt Relief, denoting the Destruction and Restoration of the City; the first female Figure represents the City of *London*, sitting in Ruins in a languishing Posture, with her Head dejected, Hair dishevelled, and her Hand carelessly lying on her Sword. Behind is *Time*, gradually raising her up: At her Side a Woman gently touching her with one Hand, whilst a winged Scepter in the other directs her to regard the Goddesses in the Clouds, one with a Cornucopiæ denoting Plenty, the other with a Palm Branch, the Emblem of Peace. At her Feet a Bee-hive, shewing that by Industry and Application the greatest Misfortunes are to be overcome. Behind *Time* are Citizens exulting at his Endeavours to restore her, and beneath, in the Midst of the Ruins, is a Dragon, who, as Supporter of the City Arms, with his Paw endeavours to preserve the same: Opposite the City, on an elevated Pavement stands the King in a *Roman Habit* with a Laurel on his Head, and a Truncheon in his Hand; and, approaching her, commands three of his Attendants to descend to her Relief; the *first* represents the *Sciences* with a winged Head and Circle of naked Boys dancing thereon, and holding *Nature* in her Hand with her numerous Breasts ready to give Assistance to all; the *second* is *Architecture*, with a Plan in one Hand, and a Square and Pair of Compasses in the other: And the *third* is *Liberty* waving a Hat in the Air, shewing her Joy at the pleasing Prospect of the City's speedy Recovery. Behind the King stands his

his Brother, the Duke of *York*, with a Garland in one Hand to crown the rising City, and a Sword in the other for her Defence. And the two Figures behind are *Justice* and *Fortitude*; the former with a Coronet, and the latter with a reined Lion. And under the royal Pavement, in a Vault, lieth *Envy* gnawing a Heart, and incessantly emitting pestiferous Fumes from her envenom'd Mouth. And in the upper Part of the Plinth the Reconstruction of the City is represented by Builders and Labourers at Work upon Houses.

On the North Side of the Pedestal is a *Latin* Inscription thus rendered: “ In the Year of *Christ* 1666, *Sept.* 2. Eastward from hence, at the Distance of 202 Feet (the Height of this Column) a terrible Fire broke out about Midnight; which driven on by a high Wind, not only wasted the adjacent Parts, but also very remote Places with incredible Crackling and Fury. It consumed 89 Chuches, the City Gates, *Guildhall*, many public Structures, Hospitals, Schools, Libraries, a vast Number of stately Edifices, 13000 Dwelling-Houses, and 400 Streets. Of the 26 Wards it utterly destroy'd fifteen, and left eight others shattered and half burnt. The Ruins of the City were 436 Acres from the *Tower* by the *Thames Side* to the *Temple Church*; and from the North East along the Wall to *Holborn-bridge*. To the Estates and Fortunes of the City it was merciless, but to their Lives very favourable, that it might in all things resemble the last Conflagration of the World. The Destruction was sudden; for in a small Space of Time the City was seen most flourishing, and reduced to nothing. Three Days after, when this fatal Fire had baffled all human Counsels and Endeavours; in the Opinion of all,
it

it stopp'd, as it were by a Command from Heaven, and was on every Side extinguished."

The Inscription on the South Side is translated thus: "*Charles the second, Son of Charles the Martyr, K. of Great Britain, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, a most gracious Prince, commiserating the deplorable State of Things, whilst the Ruins were yet smoaking, provided for the Comfort of his Citizens, and Ornament of his City; remitted their Taxes, and referred the Petition of the Magistrates and Inhabitants to Parliament; who immediately passed an Act, that public Works should be restored to greater Beauty with public Money to be raised by an Impost on Coals; that Churches, and the Cathedral of St. Paul's shall be rebuilt from their Foundations with all Magnificence; that Bridges, Gates, and Prisons should be new made, the Sewers cleansed, the Streets made streight and regular; such as were steep levelled, and those too narrow to be made wider. Markets and Shambles removed to separate Places. They also enacted, that every House should be built with Party walls, and all in Front raised of equal Height, and those Walls all of square Stone or Brick; and that no Man should delay building beyond the Space of seven Years. Moreover Care was taken by Law, to prevent all Suits about their Bounds. Also anniversary Prayers were enjoined; and to perpetuate the Memory hereof to Posterity, they caused this Column to be erected. The Work was carried on with Diligence, and London is restored, but whether with greater Speed or Beauty may be made a Question. At three Years Time the World saw that finished, which was supposed to be the Business of an Age."*

The

The Inscription on the East Side is in *English* thus:

This Pillar was begun

Sir *Richard Ford*, Knt. being Lord Mayor of *London*, in the Year 1671.

Carry'd on in the Mayoralties of	
Sir <i>George Waterman</i> , Knt.	} Lord Mayors.
Sir <i>Robert Hanson</i> , Knt.	
Sir <i>William Hooker</i> , Knt.	
Sir <i>Robert Viner</i> , Knt.	
Sir <i>Joseph Sheldon</i> , Knt.	

And finished

Sir *Thomas Davies* being Lord Mayor, in the Year 1677.

Round the Monument was this Inscription :

“ This Pillar was set up in perpetual Remem-
 “ brance of the most dreadful Burning of this
 “ Protestant City, begun and carried on by the
 “ Treachery and Malice of the Popish Faction in
 “ the Beginning of *September*, in the Year of our
 “ Lord 1666, in order to the carrying on their
 “ horrid Plot for extirpating the Protestant Reli-
 “ gion, and *Old English* Liberty, and introducing
 “ Popery and Slavery.

This Inscription, upon the Duke of *York*'s Accession to the Crown, was immediately erased ; but soon after the Revolution restored again.

This Monument, *says the Author of the Review of our public Buildings*, “ is undoubtedly the noblest modern Column in the World ; nay, in some Respects, it may justly vie with those celebrated ones of Antiquity, which are consecrated

ed

“ ed to the Names of *Trajan*, and *Antonine* *. No-
 “ thing can be more bold and surprizing, nothing
 “ more beautiful and harmonious: The Bas Relief
 “ at the Base †, allowing for some small Defects,
 “ is finely imagined, and executed as well; and
 “ nothing material can be cavilled with, but the
 “ Inscriptions round it.” These Sir *Christopher*
Wren, had prepared in a more Masculine Style, as
 appears by the *Parentalia*, so often quoted, but
 was over-ruled.

* The greatest of the ROMAN Columns, which was that of ANTONINE was but 172 Feet and a half in Height, and 12 Feet three Inches in Diameter; TRAJAN's but 147 in Height.

† This was the Handy-work of that great ENGLISH Statuary Mr. CIBBER, Father to COLLEY CIBBER, Esq; Poet Laureat.





O F T H E
C I T Y - W A L L
A N D
G A T E S.

WE have already taken Notice, that the antient Boundaries of *London* were very narrow ; and that no Wall was at first thought necessary for its Defence ; being bounded on the South by the River *Thames* ; on the West by the River *Fleet* ; on the North by a deep Morass ; and on the East by a River called *the River of Wells*, now *Wall-brook* : No wonder therefore that a Spot thus fortified by Nature should invite the *Romans* to make Choice of it for the principal Seat of their Government ; but notwithstanding these Advantages, being surprized by the *Antient Britons* under the Command of *Boadicea* ; and having their Entrenchments forced, their Infant Colony burnt, and the greatest Part of its Inhabitants massacred ; when they had again subdued their Enemies, they again reassumed their former Residence, and charmed with the happy Situation of it, determined to render it secure from any future Ravages of the Natives, by enlarging its Limits, and surrounding it with an impregnable Wall, fortified with Towers,

F

and

50 Of LONDON-WALL and its GATES.

and accessible only by strong Gates. At what Time this happened does not certainly appear, nor indeed how far the first Wall extended, particularly towards the North; but Authors unanimously agree, that antiently there were but four Gates by which the *Roman City* could be entered; three of these Gates are still remaining, but *Dourgate* being utterly demolish'd, the similar Name of *Dowgate* is all that is left to determine its Situation. In Process of Time, as the Trade of the City encreased, Gates were multiplied; and there are now no less than seven, besides the *Postern* on *Tower-hill*, and the *Bridge-gate*, both of which are of great Antiquity.

The *Postern gate* was erected soon after the Conquest; but *Richard I.* resolving to enlarge the *Tower of London* with an additional Fortification, that Part of the City Wall extending from thence to this Gate, in Length about 100 Yards, was pulled down, and with it the Gate itself, which was never afterwards rebuilt. This happened about the Year 1440.

Aldgate, which is situated 1462 Feet to the Northward of this *Postern*, is universally allowed to be one of the four original Gates of the *Roman City*; but, being very ruinous, in 1606 it was pulled down and rebuilt. In digging under the Ruins some *Roman Coins* were discovered, two of which *Mr. Bond*, the Surveyor, caused to be copy'd on Stone and placed on the East Front of the new Gate, on each Side the Passage. In 1734 a Water conduit at the South East Angle of it was pulled down, and two Houses built in its Room; and at the same Time a *Postern* was made in the South End of the Gate for the Convenience of Foot Passengers.—The Apartments over this Gate are for the Use of some of the Lord Mayor's Officers.

Bishopsgate,

Bishopsgate, situate 1440 Feet to the North-west of the former, is by some supposed to have been built by *Erkenwald*, Bishop of *London*, in the 7th Century, and by others by *William the Norman*, another Bishop of *London*, 400 Years later; hence it took its Name of *Bishopsgate*. In 1551, being much decay'd, the *Anseatic Company* began to prepare Materials for rebuilding it; but that Company being soon after dissolved, the Care of it reverted to the City, who propt it up till the Year 1731, when it was forced to be taken down and re-erected.

Moorgate lies 1664 Feet to the Westward of *Bishopsgate*, and was erected in 1415, after *Fran- cerius*, the then Lord Mayor, had drained all that Tract of Ground to the North of the City now called *Moorfields*. This is one of the most magnificent Gates of the City, with two Posterns for the Convenience of Foot-passengers, and fine Apartments for the Use of my Lord Mayor's Officers.

Cripplegate is 1032 Feet from *Moorgate*, and is supposed by *Maitland* to be one of the four original *Roman* Gates, in Preference to *Aldersgate*, which *Stow* and almost all the other City Antiquarians have adopted. The Name of *Cripplegate* seems of modern Date, and given it from the Number of Cripples that resorted thither to beg. I find nothing certain concerning its first Erection; and therefore shall just take Notice, that it was repaired at the City's Charge in 1663, when a new Postern was added to it. The Apartments over it belong to the Water-bailiff.

Aldersgate is 1265 Feet to the South West of *Cripplegate*, and by Reason of its Name is by *Stow* supposed to be of greater Antiquity; and indeed I cannot help subscribing to his Opini-

52 Of LONDON-WALL and its GATES.

on; for *Alder* or *Older-Gate* is certainly of *Saxon Etymology*, and was no doubt given it as a Mark of Seniority. The present Gate was built in 1617, and after the Fire of *London* repaired and beautified in 1670. The Apartments belong to the Common Cryer.

Newgate is 1037 Feet South West of *Aldersgate* and is by *Maitland*, thought to be the fourth Original Gate, in Opposition to most other Antiquarians, who take *Ludgate* to have been the original Gate. The Reason on which he grounds his Opinion, is, because in digging a Foundation for the present *Holborne-bridge*, the Traces of a *Roman* Military Way, which he calls the *Wattling-street*, were discovered, pointing directly to *Newgate*; but the Name of *Newgate* I take to be a fuller Proof of its Juniority than any that can be founded on such uncertain Conjectures. For supposing, what he seems to lay great Stress upon, that this Gate was only repaired and not originally built in the Time of *Henry III.* and that, instead of *Newgate*, it was antiently called *Chamberlayn-gate*, yet I can hardly believe, that our Ancestors, upon that Reparation, would have dishonoured one of the oldest Gates of the City with a *New* Name; we have no Authority for any such Supposition: besides, were it any Part of the Business of this Book to enter into the Dispute, I think Proofs enough might be drawn from *Maitland's* own History, to establish the Point in favour of *Ludgate*. The Date of the present Gate, however, is of no greater Antiquity than the Fire of *London*, when it was rebuilt with greater Strength and Magnificence than any other Gate in *London*, being appropriated to the Purposes of Imprisonment, as well of Traitors, as of Felons and Debtors.

Ludgate is but 797 Feet from *Newgate*, and takes its Name (as by a Statue of King *Lud* and his two Sons, erected upon it, should seem) from a *British* Prince of that Name, its Founder. *Leland* has refuted this fabulous Origin, and with more Reason derives its Name from the *Saxon* Word *Flud*, *Vloet*, *Floete*, or *Fleet*, which implies a small Water-course, as the River *Fleet* undoubtedly was at that Time, and but a little Distance from it; and here I cannot help observing something characteristic in the Name of the four original Gates even at this Day, *Lud* or *Flud-gate*, *Dour-gate*, *Ald-gate*, and *Alder-gate*, are all unquestionably of *Saxon* Derivation; whereas the other Gates, *Newgate*, *Cripplegate*, *Moorgate*, and *Bishopsgate*, are visibly more modern. I own from this Observation, which I am inclined to think not altogether visionary, a Doubt arises with me whether the Antiquity of any of the Gates or of the Walls themselves, as we have now traced them, rises higher than the *Saxon* Times. That Part of the Walls which runs from *Bishopsgate* to *Cripplegate*, is confessedly a new Work, comparatively speaking, because the great Moor itself on which it stands was drained but in 1414, as has been sufficiently proved. And *Woodward* in his *present State of London*, has shewn, that the Foundation only of that Part of the City Wall from *Bishopsgate* onwards to the South East, lately beat down to make way for new Buildings, was *Roman*; “being alternately compiled, as he observed, of Layers of broad flat Bricks, exactly of the *Roman Standard*, and of Rag-stone, cemented with a Mortar so very firm and hard that the Stone itself as easily gave way as that.” Whereas the Superstructure, tho’ carried up of the same Thickness, was neither of such elegant Workmanship,

nor

54 Of LONDON-WALL and its GATES:

nor such good Mortar; nor was there one of the broad thin *Roman* Bricks to be found in any Part of the upper Wall.

The Foundation here spoken of was about nine Feet under Ground; hence it appears that the *Roman* Works, by whatever Means it has happened, is sunk so far below the present Surface of the City, as no where to be discovered but by digging, and this being only partial, in different Places, and at different Times, no certain Conclusions can be drawn from the Parts thus accidentally brought to Light, except more Care and Pains, as well as Charge, were bestowed in examining their Course, and determining their Extent. Indeed, if some publick spirited Magistrate should arise, who being himself excited by a laudable Desire of promoting Discoveries of this Kind, would give Encouragement to a certain Number of ingenious Workmen to employ their Times in such Pursuits, I make no Question but by a careful Comparison of the Discoveries that have already been made, with those that might soon be made, the Limits of the *Roman* City would still be made appear, and the Point decided how much our *Saxon* Ancestors owed to their Predecessors the *Romans*; and what the *Norman* Invaders owed to both; or, in other Words, where each left off, and the other began; a Matter, it must be owned, rather of Curiosity than Use.

From *Ludgate* there is little of the Old Wall remaining; but the Measurements of the antient Line are thus preserved: From *Ludgate* to *Fleet-ditch* westward is 450 Feet; from thence to the River *Thames* 780 Feet; and from *Fleet-ditch*, eastward to the *White-Tower*, to which the City-wall was antiently joined, 5950 Feet; so that the whole Circumference of the City within the Walls

is

is just three Miles 165 Feet. That the City was formerly walled on the South Side along the River *Thames*, appears from *Fitz-Stevens*, a Writer in the Time of *Henry II.* who says, that the Wall on the North was in the Form of a Bow, and on the South like the String of it; and further that the Ebbing and Flowing of the *Thames* had then wholly washed it down on that Side.

The first building of the City-Wall is fixed by *Maitland* to the Æra of *Theodosius* in 368; by others to that of *Hellena*, Mother of *Constantine*, about 60 Years earlier; but by *Stow* to the Year 434; about which Time the City took the Name of *Augusta*. In 839 the Old Wall was demolished; in 886 restored; in 994 and 1016 it was much injured by the *Danes*; but in 1215 repaired by the Barons, who, as Authors say, plundered and demolished the Houses of the *Jews*, and with the Stones repaired the City-walls; and indeed a late Discovery of a Stone with an old *Hebrew* Inscription upon it found in the old Wall on the Backside of *Bethlem* seems to confirm this Fact.

Among the Gates belonging to the City, the *Bridge gate* has been accounted one; but as it never could belong to the Walls, I see no Reason for extending its Antiquity, as some have done, beyond the Æra of the Bridge. It is as idle to suppose the Bridge built for the Convenience of the Gate, and not the Gate for the Defence of the Bridge; as to suppose *Westminster* built for the Sake of the Abbey, and not the Abbey for the Use of *Westminster*. Such Conjectures as these deserve no serious Refutation. *London Bridge* was erected about the Beginning of the 13th Century, and to that time we must refer the first Erection of *Bridge-Gate*; but in 1726, the old Structure being much damaged

56 Of LONDON-WALL and its GATES.

ed by Fire, it was soon after repaired, and in 1728, finished as it now appears.—This short Account of the Antiquities of *London* may hereafter be resumed, if the imperfect Specimen here offered has the good Fortune to be favourably received.

F I N I S.



9206

85-B3206

